

SF-807

OLEFIN POLYMERIZATION CATALYST AND PROCESS FOR PRODUCING OLEFIN  
POLYMER WITH THE CATALYST

BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

5 Field of the Invention

The present invention relates to an olefin  
polymerization catalyst and a process for producing an olefin  
polymer with the catalyst. More specifically, the present  
invention relates to an olefin polymerization catalyst which  
10 contains neither an organoaluminum oxy-compound nor an  
organoboron compound conventionally used as a catalyst  
component for olefin polymerization, and to a process for  
producing an olefin polymer with the catalyst.

Related Background Art

15 Recently, the transition metal compounds and lanthanoid  
compounds containing two or more atoms selected from B, N, O,  
S, and Se are attracting attention as highly active catalysts  
for olefin polymerization, as shown, for example, by the papers  
below:

- 20 (1) Brookhart et al., J.Am.Chem.Soc., 117, 6414, (1995)  
(2) Brookhart et al., J.Am.Chem.Soc., 118, 267 (1996)  
(3) Brookhart et al., J.Am.Chem.Soc., 118, 11664 (1996)  
(4) Brookhart et al., J.Am.Chem.Soc., 120, 4049 (1998)  
(5) Gibson et al., Chem.Comm., 849 (1998)

SF-807

- (6) McConville et al., Macromolecules, 29, 5241 (1996)  
(7) Jordan et al., Organometallics, 16, 3282 (1997)  
(8) Collins et al., Organometallics, 18, 2731 (1999)  
(9) Eisen et al., Organometallics, 17, 3155 (1998)  
5 (10) Eisen et al., J.Am.Chem.Soc., 120, 8640 (1998)  
(11) Jordan et al., J.Am.Chem.Soc., 119, 8125 (1997)  
(12) Hakala et al., Macromol.Rapid Commun., 18, 635-638 (1997).

In known processes, however, these catalysts are necessarily used in combination with an expensive  
10 organoaluminum oxy-compound or organoboron compound for high olefin polymerization catalyst activity. The high olefin polymerization catalyst activity obtained in combination with the expensive organoaluminum oxy-compound or organoboron compound can be kept only for a short time: the high activity  
15 for an olefin polymerization is not retainable for a long time, for example 30 minutes or longer, which period is adopted in the conventional industrial production process.

Therefore, the catalyst is desired which has higher polymerization activity without the expensive organoaluminum  
20 oxy-compound or organoboron compound and which has a higher activity for a long catalyst life, such as 30 minutes or more, in polymerization in a conventional industrial process.

SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION



SF-807

The present invention has been achieved on the  
aforementioned background. The present invention intends to  
provide a catalyst which has higher polymerization activity  
without using the expensive organoaluminum oxy-compound or  
5 organoboron compound and has the high activity for a longer  
time. The present invention intends also to provide a process  
for producing an olefin polymer employing the catalyst.

The olefin polymerization catalyst of an embodiment of  
the present invention comprises:

- 10 (A) a transition metal compound or lanthanoid compound  
containing two or more atoms selected from the group consisting  
of boron, nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and selenium;  
and  
(B) a Lewis acid.

15 Another embodiment of the olefin polymerization catalyst  
of the present invention comprises:

- (A) a transition metal compound or lanthanoid compound  
containing two or more atoms selected from the group consisting  
of boron, nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and selenium;  
20 (B) a Lewis acid; and  
(C) an oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing  
compound.

Such an olefin polymerization catalyst includes contact  
mixture of a transition metal compound or lanthanoid compound

SF-807

containing two or more atoms selected from the group consisting of boron, nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and selenium (A) and

a Lewis acid (B), and an oxygen-containing compound or  
5 nitrogen-containing compound (C).

Still another embodiment of the olefin polymerization catalyst of the present invention comprises:

(A) a transition metal compound or lanthanoid compound containing two or more atoms selected from the group consisting  
10 of boron, nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and selenium;

(B) a Lewis acid;

(C) an oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound; and

(D) an inactivating compound which is capable of reacting with  
15 the above oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C) to make inactive the oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C) to the compound (A).

Such a type of olefin polymerization catalyst, which comprises a transition metal compound or lanthanoid compound  
20 (A), a Lewis acid (B), an oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C), and an inactivating compound (D), includes catalysts prepared by contact-mixing preliminarily an oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C) and an inactivating compound

SF-807

(D) before contact of the transition metal compound or lanthanoid compound (A) with the oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C); and

catalysts comprising (A) a transition metal compound or  
5 lanthanoid compound containing two or more atoms selected from the group consisting of boron, nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and selenium; and a contact mixture of (B) a Lewis acid, (C) an oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound; and (D) an inactivating compound.

10 The Lewis acid (B) is at least the one selected from the group of compounds of (b-1) to (b-4):

(b-1) ionic-bonding compounds having a  $\text{CdCl}_2$  type or a  $\text{CdI}_2$  type of layered crystal structure;

(b-2) clays • clay minerals, or ion-exchange layered compounds;

15 (b-3) heteropoly-compounds; and

(b-4) halogenated lanthanoid compounds.

The aforementioned Lewis acid (B) includes halogenated compounds selected from halogenated compounds of magnesium, halogenated compounds of manganese, halogenated compounds of  
20 iron, halogenated compounds of cobalt, and halogenated compounds of nickel. The Lewis acid (B) is prepared preferably by deposition from a liquid.

The aforementioned inactivating compound (D) includes at least one compound selected from organoaluminum compounds,

SF-807

halogenated titanium compounds, and halogenated silane compounds.

The process for producing an olefin polymer of the present invention comprises homopolymerizing or copolymerizing an  
5 olefin or olefins in the presence of any of the aforementioned olefin polymerization catalysts and optionally (E) an organoaluminum compound.

The olefin polymerization catalyst and the process for olefin polymer production exhibit high olefin polymerization  
10 catalyst activity retained for a long polymerization time

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

Fig. 1 is a chart for explaining an example of the process for preparing the olefin polymerization catalyst of the present  
15 invention.

#### DESCRIPTION OF THE PREFERRED EMBODIMENTS

The olefin polymerization catalyst of the present invention and the process for producing an olefin polymer  
20 employing the catalyst of the present invention are explained below.

In the present invention, the term "polymerization" signifies not only homopolymerization but also copolymerization, and the term "polymer" signifies not only

SF-807

homopolymers but also copolymers.

Olefin Polymerization Catalyst

An embodiment of the olefin polymerization catalyst of the present invention comprises:

- 5 (A) a transition metal compound or lanthanoid compound containing two or more atoms selected from the group consisting of boron, nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and selenium; and
- (B) a Lewis acid.

10 Another embodiment of the olefin polymerization catalyst of the present invention comprises:

- (A) a transition metal compound or lanthanoid compound containing two or more atoms selected from the group consisting of boron, nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and selenium;
- 15 (B) a Lewis acid; and
- (C) an oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound.

Still another embodiment of the olefin polymerization catalyst of the present invention comprises:

- 20 (A) a transition metal compound or lanthanoid compound containing two or more atoms selected from the group consisting of boron, nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and selenium;
- (B) a Lewis acid;
- (C) an oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing

SF-807

compound; and

(D) an inactivating compound which is capable of reacting with the above oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C) to inactivate the oxygen-containing compound or  
5 nitrogen-containing compound against the compound (A).

Firstly, the catalyst components are explained which constitute the olefin polymerization catalyst of the present invention.

10 (A) Transition metal compound or lanthanoid compound containing two or more atoms selected from the group consisting of boron, nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and selenium

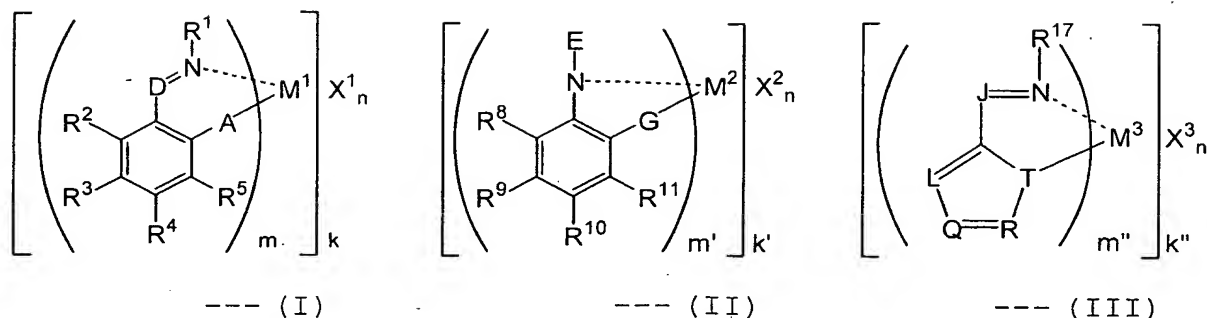
The compound (A), namely a transition metal compound or lanthanoid compound containing two or more atoms selected  
15 from the group consisting of boron, nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and selenium

includes compounds (a-1) to (a-27) shown below. Such a transition metal compound or a lanthanoid compound may be used singly or in combination of two or more thereof.

20 Compound (a-1)

The component (A) in the present invention includes the compounds (a-1) represented by General Formulas (I) to (III).

SF-807



wherein the dotted lines of N-----M<sup>1</sup>, N-----M<sup>2</sup>, and N-----M<sup>3</sup>  
 5 signify coordination as well as non-coordination although the  
 dotted line generally signifies coordination.

The symbols M<sup>1</sup> in General Formula (I), M<sup>2</sup> in General  
 Formula (II), and M<sup>3</sup> in General Formula (III) represent the  
 same or different moieties within each of the formulas, and  
 10 represent respectively a transition metal atom selected from  
 Groups 3-11 of Periodical Table (Group 3 including lanthanoids),  
 preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-6  
 and 8-10, more preferably a transition metal atom selected from  
 Groups 4, 5, and 6, still more preferably a metal of Group 4  
 15 or 5: specifically including scandium, titanium, zirconium,  
 hafnium, vanadium, niobium, tantalum, cobalt, rhodium, yttrium,  
 chromium, molybdenum, tungsten, manganese, rhenium, iron,  
 ruthenium, nickel, and palladium; preferably scandium,  
 titanium, zirconium, hafnium, vanadium, niobium, tantalum,  
 20 iron, cobalt, rhodium, nickel, and palladium; more preferably  
 titanium, zirconium, hafnium, vanadium, niobium, tantalum,

SF-807

chromium, and molybdenum; still more preferably titanium, zirconium, hafnium, vanadium, niobium, and tantalum.

The symbols  $m$  in Formula (I),  $m'$  in Formula (II), and  $m''$  in Formula (III) represent the same or different numbers  
5 in each of the formulas, and are respectively an integer of 1 to 6, preferably 1 to 4, more preferably 1 to 3, still more preferably 1 to 3, still more preferably 1 to 2.

The symbols  $k$  in Formula (I),  $k'$  in Formula (II), and  $k''$  in Formula (III) represent the same or different numbers  
10 in each of Formulas, and are respectively an integer of 1 to 6, preferably 1 to 4, more preferably 1 to 3, still more preferably 1 to 3, still more preferably 1 to 2.

The symbol  $A$  in Formula (I) represents an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, a selenium atom, or a nitrogen atom having a  
15 substituent  $-R^6$  ( $-N(R^6)-$ ); preferably an oxygen atom or a nitrogen atom.

The symbol  $D$  in Formula (I) represents a nitrogen atom, a phosphorus atom, or a carbon atom having a substituent  $-R^7$  ( $-C(R^7)-$ ); preferably a carbon atom having a substituent  $-R^7$ .

20 The symbols  $R^1-R^7$  in Formula (I) represent the same or different moieties, and represent respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a



SF-807

heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The symbol G in Formula (II) represents an oxygen atom,  
5 a sulfur atom, a selenium atom, or a nitrogen atom having a substituent  $-R^{12}$  ( $-N(R^{12})-$ ); preferably an oxygen atom.

The symbol E in Formula (II) represents groups of  $-R^{13}$  and  $-R^{14}$ , or  $=C(R^{15})R^{16}$ .

The symbols  $R^8-R^{16}$  in Formula (II) represent the same  
10 or different moieties, and represent a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a  
15 germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The symbol J in Formula (III) represents a nitrogen atom, a phosphorus atom, or a carbon atom having a substituent  $-R^{18}$  ( $-C(R^{18})=$ ); preferably a carbon atom having a substituent  $-R^{18}$ .

20 The symbol T in Formula (III) represents a nitrogen atom or a phosphorus atom; preferably a nitrogen atom.

The symbol L in Formula (III) represents a nitrogen atom, a phosphorus atom, or a carbon atom having a substituent  $-R^{19}$  ( $-C(R^{19})=$ ); preferably a carbon atom having a substituent  $-R^{19}$ .

SF-807

The symbol Q in Formula (III) represents a nitrogen atom, a phosphorus atom, or a carbon atom having a substituent  $-R^{20}$  ( $-C(R^{20})=$ ); preferably a carbon atom having a substituent  $-R^{20}$ .

5 The symbol R in Formula (III) represents a nitrogen atom, a phosphorus atom, or a carbon atom having a substituent  $-R^{21}$  ( $-C(R^{21})=$ ); preferably a carbon atom having a substituent  $-R^{21}$ .

10 The symbols  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  in Formula (III) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings.

15 In Formula (I), when m is 2 or more,  $R^1$  groups,  $R^2$  groups,  $R^3$  groups,  $R^4$  groups,  $R^5$  groups,  $R^6$  groups, and  $R^7$  groups may be the same or different within the groups; and when m is 2 or more, two of the groups of  $R^1-R^7$  may be linked together.

20 In Formula (II), when  $m'$  is 2 or more,  $R^8$  groups,  $R^9$  groups,  $R^{10}$  groups,  $R^{11}$  groups,  $R^{12}$  groups,  $R^{13}$  groups,  $R^{14}$  groups,  $R^{15}$  groups, and  $R^{16}$  groups may be the same or different; and when  $m'$  is 2 or more, two of the groups of  $R^8-R^{16}$  may be linked together.

In Formula (III), when  $m''$  is 2 or more,  $R^{17}$  groups,  $R^{18}$  groups,  $R^{19}$  groups,  $R^{20}$  groups, and  $R^{21}$  groups, may be the same

SF-807

or different; and when  $m'''$  is 2 or more, two of the groups of  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  may be linked together.

The halogen atoms represented by  $R^1-R^7$  in Formula (I),  $R^8-R^{16}$  in Formula (II), and  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  in Formula (III) include  
5 fluorine, chlorine, bromine, and iodine.

The hydrocarbon groups represented by  $R^1-R^7$  in Formula (I),  $R^8-R^{16}$  in Formula (II), and  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  in Formula (III) include linear and branched alkyl groups of 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms such as methyl, ethyl, n-propyl, isopropyl,  
10 n-butyl, isobutyl, s-butyl, t-butyl, neopentyl, and n-hexyl; linear and branched alkenyl groups of 2-30 carbon atoms, preferably 2-20 carbon atoms such as vinyl, allyl, and isopropenyl; linear and branched alkynyl groups of 2-30 carbon atoms,  
15 preferably 2-20 carbons such as ethynyl, and propargyl; cyclic saturated hydrocarbon groups of 3-30 carbon atoms, preferably 3-20 carbon atoms such as cyclopropyl, cyclobutyl, cyclopentyl, cyclohexyl, and adamantyl; cyclic unsaturated hydrocarbon groups of 5-30 carbon atoms such  
20 as cyclopentadienyl, indenyl, and fluorenyl; aryl groups of 6-30 carbon atoms, preferably 6-20 carbon atoms such as phenyl, benzyl, naphthyl, biphenyl, terphenyl, phenanthryl, and anthryl; and alkyl-substituted aryl groups such as methylphenyl,

SF-807

isopropylphenyl, t-butylphenyl, dimethylphenyl, diisopropylphenyl, di-t-butylphenyl, trimethylphenyl, triisopropylphenyl, and tri-t-butylphenyl.

The aforementioned hydrocarbon groups may have a hydrogen atom substituted by a halogen, being exemplified by halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms such as trifluoromethyl, pentafluorophenyl, and chlorophenyl.

The aforementioned hydrocarbon groups may be substituted by another hydrocarbon group, exemplified by aryl-substituted alkyl such as benzyl, and cumyl.

Further, the aforementioned hydrocarbon groups may be substituted by a heterocyclic compound residue; an oxygen-containing group such as alkoxy, aryloxy, ester groups, ether groups, acyl, carboxyl, carbonato, hydroxy, peroxy, and carbonic anhydride; a nitrogen-containing group such as amino, imino, amido, imido, hydrazino, hydrazono, nitro, nitroso, cyano, isocyano, cyanate ester groups, amidino, diazo, and ammonium salt-type amino; a boron-containing group such as boranediyl, boranetriyl, and diboranyl; a sulfur-containing group such as mercapto, thioester groups, dithioester groups, alkylthio, arylthio, thioacyl, thioether groups, thiocyanate ester groups, isothiocyanate ester groups, sulfone ester groups, sulfonamido, thiocarboxyl, dithiocarboxyl, sulfo, sulfonyl,

SF-807

sulfinyl, and sulfenyl; a phosphorus-containing group such as phosphido, phosphoryl, thiophosphoryl, and phosphato; a silicon-substituted group, a germanium-containing group, a tin-containing group, and so forth.

5       As described above, the hydrocarbon group may be substituted by an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a silicon-substituted group, a germanium-containing group, a  
10 tin-containing group, or the like. In this substitution, the substituent like the oxygen-containing group is preferably not directly bonded with the characteristic atomic group thereof to the carbon atom of N or D in Formula (I), to the carbon atom of E in Formula (II), or to the carbon atom of J, L, Q, T, or  
15 R.

Of the substituents, particularly preferred are linear and branched alkyl groups of 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms such as methyl, ethyl, n-propyl, isopropyl, n-butyl, isobutyl, s-butyl, t-butyl, neopentyl, and n-hexyl; aryl groups  
20 of 6-30 carbon atoms, preferably 6-20 carbon atoms such as phenyl, naphthyl, biphenyl, terphenyl, and phenanthryl; and substituted aryl groups having 1-5 substituents such as a halogen atom, an alkyl or alkoxy group having 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms, an aryl or aryloxy group of 6-30

SF-807

carbon atoms, preferably 6-20 carbon atoms.

Two or more of the groups  $R^1-R^7$ , preferably adjacent ones, may be joined together to form one or more rings. Two or more of the groups  $R^8-R^{16}$ , preferably adjacent ones, may be joined together to form one or more rings. Two or more of the groups  $R^{17}-R^{21}$ , preferably adjacent ones, may be linked together to form one or more rings. The ring is exemplified by a benzene ring; condensed rings such as a naphthalene ring, an acenaphthene ring, an indene ring, and the group that hydrogen atom of above condensed rings is substituted by an alkyl group such as methyl, ethyl, propyl, and butyl.

The oxygen-containing group represented by  $R^1-R^7$  in Formula (I),  $R^8-R^{16}$  in Formula (II), and  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  in Formula (III) contains 1-5 oxygen atoms in the group, excluding the heterocyclic compound residue shown below. The oxygen-containing group does not include those containing additionally a nitrogen atom, a sulfur atom, a phosphorus atom, a halogen atom, or a silicon atom which is bonded directly to the oxygen atom. The oxygen-containing group includes specifically alkoxy, aryloxy, ester groups, ether groups, acyl, carboxyl, carbonato, hydroxy, peroxy, and carboxylic anhydride groups. Of these, preferred are alkoxy, aryloxy, acetoxy, carbonyl, hydroxy, and so forth. The oxygen-containing group, which contains a carbon atom or atoms, has 1-30 carbon atoms,

SF-807

preferably 1-20 carbon atoms.

The nitrogen-containing group represented by  $R^1-R^7$  in Formula (I),  $R^8-R^{16}$  in Formula (II), and  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  in Formula (III) contains 1-5 nitrogen atoms in the group, excluding the  
5 heterocyclic compound residues shown later. The nitrogen-containing group includes specifically amino, imino, amide groups, imide groups, hydrozino, hydrazono, nitro, nitroso, cyano, isocyano, cyanate ester groups, amidino, diazo, and amino in a form of an ammonium salt. Of these, preferred  
10 are amino, imino, amido, imido, nitro, and cyano. The nitrogen-containing group, which contains a carbon atom or atoms, has 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms.

The boron-containing group represented by  $R^1-R^7$  in Formula (I),  $R^8-R^{16}$  in Formula (II), and  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  in Formula (III)  
15 contains 1-5 boron atoms in the group, excluding the heterocyclic compound residues shown below. The boron-containing group includes specifically boranediyl, boranetriyl, diboranyl, and the like. The boryl group which has one or two hydrocarbon groups, and the borate group which has one to three hydrocarbon  
20 groups of 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms are preferred. The two or more substituting hydrocarbon groups may be the same or different.

The sulfur-containing group represented by  $R^1-R^7$  in Formula (I),  $R^8-R^{16}$  in Formula (II), and  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  in Formula (III)

SF-807

contains 1-5 sulfur atoms in the group, excluding the heterocyclic compound residues shown below. The sulfur-containing group includes specifically mercapto, thioester groups, dithioester groups, alkylthio, arylthio, thioacyl, thioether groups, thicyanate ester groups, isothicyanate ester groups, sulfonate ester groups, sulfonamido, thiocarboxyl, dithiocarboxyl, sulfo, sulfonyl, sulfinyl, sulfenyl, sulfonato, and sulfinato. Of these, preferred are sulfonate, sulfinato, alkylthio and arylthio.

- 10 The sulfur-containing group, which contains a carbon atom or atoms, has 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms.

The phosphorus-containing group represented by  $R^1-R^7$  in Formula (I),  $R^8-R^{16}$  in Formula (II), and  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  in Formula (III) contains 1-5 phosphorus atoms in the group, excluding the heterocyclic compound residue shown below. The phosphorus containing group includes specifically phosphino, phosphoryl, phosphothioyl, and phosphono.

The heterocyclic compound residue represented by  $R^1-R^7$  in Formula (I),  $R^8-R^{16}$  in Formula (II), and  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  in Formula (III) contains 1-5 heteroatoms in the group of cyclic group. The heteroatom includes O, N, S, P, and B. The ring includes 4- to 7-membered monocyclic or polycyclic moieties, preferably 5- or 6-membered monocyclic or polycyclic moieties. Specifically, the heterocyclic compound residue includes



SF-807

residues of nitrogen-containing compounds such as pyrrole, pyridine, pyrimidine, quinoline, and triazine; residues of oxygen-containing compound such as furan, and pyran; residues of sulfur-containing compound such as thiophene; and the above  
5 residues substituted further by an alkyl group of 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms, or by an alkoxy group of 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms.

The silicon-containing group represented by  $R^1-R^7$  in Formula (I),  $R^8-R^{16}$  in Formula (II), and  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  in Formula (III)  
10 contains 1-5 silicon atoms in the group, including silyl groups such as hydrocarbon-substituted silyl; and siloxy groups such as hydrocarbon-substituted siloxy. Specifically the silicon-containing group includes methylsilyl, dimethylsilyl, trimethylsilyl, ethylsilyl, diethylsilyl, triethylsilyl,  
15 diphenylmethylsilyl, triphenylsilyl, dimethylphenylsilyl, dimethyl-t-butylsilyl, and dimethyl(pentafluorophenyl)silyl. Of these, preferred are methylsilyl, dimethylsilyl, trimethylsilyl, ethylsilyl, diethylsilyl, triethylsilyl, dimethylphenylsilyl, and triphenylsilyl; particularly  
20 preferred are trimethylsilyl, triethylsilyl, triphenylsilyl, and dimethylphenylsilyl. The hydrocarbon-substituted siloxy group is exemplified specifically by trimethylsiloxy. The silicon-containing group, which contains a carbon atom or atoms, has 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms.

SF-807

The germanium-containing group and the tin-containing group represented by  $R^1-R^7$  in Formula (I),  $R^8-R^{16}$  in Formula (II), and  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  in Formula (III) include the above silicon-substituted groups having the silicon replaced by  
5 germanium or tin.

The examples of groups  $R^1-R^7$  in Formula (I),  $R^8-R^{16}$  in Formula (II), and  $R^{17}-R^{21}$  in Formula (III) are explained more specifically.

The oxygen-containing group includes alkoxy groups such  
10 as methoxy, ethoxy, n-propoxy, isopropoxy, n-butoxy, isobutoxy, and t-butoxy; aryloxy groups such as phenoxy, 2,6-dimethylphenoxy, and 2,4,6-trimethylphenoxy; acyl groups such as formyl, acetyl, benzoyl, p-chlorobenzoyl, and p-methoxybenzoyl; ester groups such as acetyloxy, benzoyloxy,  
15 methoxycarbonyl, phenoxycarbonyl, and p-chlorophenoxycarbonyl.

The nitrogen-containing group includes amino groups including alkylamino such as methylamino, dimethylamino, diethylamino, dipropylamino, dibutylamino, and  
20 dicyclohexylamino; and arylamino and alkylarylamino such as phenylamino, diphenylamino, ditolylamino, dinaphthylamino, and methylphenylamino; imino groups such as methylimino, ethylimino, propylimino, butylimino, and phenylimino; amido groups such as acetamido, N-methylacetamido, and

SF-807

N-methylbenzamido; and imido groups such as acetimido, and benzimide.

The sulfur-containing group includes alkylthio groups such as methylthio, and ethylthio; arylthio groups such as phenylthio, methylphenylthio, and naphthylthio; thioester groups such as acetylthio, benzoylthio, methylthiocarbonyl, and phenylthiocarbonyl; sulfonic ester groups such as methylsulfonate, ethylsulfonate, and phenylsulfonate; sulfonamido groups such as phenylsulfonamido, N-methylsulfonamido, and N-methyl-p-toluenesulfonamido.

The sulfonate group includes methylsulfonate, trifluoromethanesulfonate, phenylsulfonate, benzylsulfonate, p-toluenesulfonate, trimethylbenzenesulfonate, triisobutylbenzenesulfonate, p-chlorobenzenesulfonate, and pentafluorobenzenesulfonate. The sulfinato group includes methylsulfinato, phenylsulfinato, benzylsulfinato, p-toluenesulfinato, trimethylbenzenesulfinato, and pentafluorobenzenesulfinato.

The phosphorus-containing group includes phosphino groups such as dimethylphosphino, and diphenylphosphino; phosphoryl groups such as methylphosphoryl, isopropylphosphoryl, and phenylphosphoryl; phosphothioyl groups such as methylphosphothioyl, isopropylphosphothioyl, phenylphosphothioyl; phosphono groups including phosphate

SF-807

ester groups such as dimethylphosphate, diisopropylphosphate, and diphenylphosphate, and phosphate group.

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (I) represents an integer satisfying the valence of  $M^1$ ; specifically an integer of 0-5, preferably 0-4, more preferably 0-3.

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (II) represents an integer satisfying the valence of  $M^2$ ; specifically an integer of 0-5, preferably 0-4, more preferably 0-3.

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (III) represents an integer satisfying the valence of  $M^3$ ; specifically an integer of 0-5, preferably 0-4, more preferably 0-3.

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (I) represents an integer of preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3 when  $X^1$  is an atom or group other than an oxygen atom.

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (II) represents an integer of preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3 when  $X^2$  is an atom or group other than an oxygen atom.

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (III) represents an integer of preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3 when  $X^3$  is an atom or group other than an oxygen atom.

The symbol  $X^1$  in Formula (I) represents an atom or a group selected from a hydrogen atom, halogen atoms, an oxygen atom, hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing groups, nitrogen-containing groups, boron-containing groups,

SF-807

sulfur-containing groups, phosphorus-containing groups, halogen-containing groups, heterocyclic compound residues, silicon-containing groups, aluminum-containing groups, germanium-containing groups, and tin-containing groups.

5           The symbol  $X^2$  in Formula (II) represents an atom or a group selected from a hydrogen atom, halogen atoms, an oxygen atom, hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing groups, nitrogen-containing groups, boron-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, phosphorus-containing groups,  
10 halogen-containing groups, heterocyclic compound residues, silicon-containing groups, aluminum-containing groups, germanium-containing groups, and tin-containing groups.

          The symbol  $X^3$  in Formula (III) represents an atom or a group selected from a hydrogen atom, halogen atoms, an oxygen  
15 atom, hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing groups, nitrogen-containing groups, boron-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, phosphorus-containing groups, halogen-containing groups, heterocyclic compound residues, silicon-containing groups, aluminum-containing groups,  
20 germanium-containing groups, and tin-containing groups.

          The  $X^1$  groups in Formula (I) may be the same or different when  $n$  is 2 or more. The  $X^2$  groups in Formula (II) may be the same or different when  $n$  is 2 or more. The  $X^3$  groups in Formula (III) may be the same or different when  $n$  is 2 or more.

SF-807

The plural  $X^1$  groups in Formula (I) may be joined together to form one or more rings when  $n$  is 2 or more. The plural  $X^2$  groups in Formula (II) may be the same or different when  $n$  is 2 or more. The plural  $X^3$  groups in Formula (III) may be the same or different when  $n$  is 2 or more.

The halogen atom represented by  $X^1$  in Formula (I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes fluorine, chlorine, bromine, and iodine.

The hydrocarbon group represented by  $X^1$  in Formula (I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes the same ones shown for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in Formula (I), specifically including alkyl groups such as methyl, ethyl, propyl, butyl, hexyl, octyl, nonyl, dodecyl, and eicosyl; cycloalkyl groups of 3-30 carbon atoms such as cyclopentyl, cyclohexyl, norbornyl, and adamantyl; alkenyl groups such as vinyl, propenyl, and cyclohexenyl; arylalkyl groups such as benzyl, phenylethyl, and phenylpropyl; and aryl groups such as phenyl, tolyl, dimethylphenyl, trimethylphenyl, ethylphenyl, propylphenyl, biphenyl, naphthyl, methylnaphthyl, anthryl, and phenanthryl. The hydrocarbon group includes also halogenated hydrocarbon groups, specifically hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms having at least one hydrogen atom replaced by halogen.

The hydrocarbon group has preferably 1-20 carbon atoms.

The oxygen-containing group represented by  $X^1$  in Formula

SF-807

(I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes the same ones shown for  $R^1$ - $R^{21}$  above, specifically including a hydroxyl group; alkoxy groups such as methoxy, ethoxy, propoxy, and butoxy; aryloxy groups such as phenoxy, methylphenoxy, dimethylphenoxy, and naphthoxy; arylalkoxy groups such as phenylmethoxy, and phenylethoxy; an acetoxy group; and a carbonyl group.

The nitrogen-containing group represented by  $X^1$  in Formula (I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes the same ones shown for  $R^1$ - $R^{21}$  above, specifically including an amino group; alkylamino groups such as methylamino, dimethylamino, diethylamino, dipropylamino, dibutylamino, and dicyclohexylamino; and arylamino groups and alkylaryl amino groups such as phenylamino, diphenylamino, ditolylamino, dinaphthylamino, and methylphenylamino.

The boron-containing group represented by  $X^1$  in Formula (I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes specifically  $BR_4$  (R representing a hydrogen atom, an alkyl group, a substituted or unsubstituted aryl group, or a halogen atom, or the like).

The sulfur-containing group represented by  $X^1$  in Formula (I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes the same ones shown for  $R^1$ - $R^{21}$  above, specifically including sulfonate groups such as methylsulfonate,

SF-807

trifluoromethanesulfonate, phenylsulfonate, benzylsulfonate, p-toluenesulfonate, trimethylbenzenesulfonate, triisobutylbenzenesulfonate, p-chlorobenzenesulfonate, and pentafluorobenzenesulfonate; sulfinato groups such as

5 methylsulfinato, phenylsulfinato, benzylsulfinato, p-toluenesulfinato, trimethylbenzenesulfinato, and pentafluorobenzenesulfinato, alkylthio groups; and arylthio groups.

The phosphorus-containing group represented by  $X^1$  in

10 Formula (I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes specifically trialkylphosphine groups such as trimethylphosphine, tributylphosphine, and tricyclohexylphosphine; triarylphosphine groups such as triphenylphosphine, and tritolylphosphine; phosphite groups

15 (phosphido groups) such as methylphosphite, ethylphosphite, and phenylphosphite; phosphonic acid groups; and phosphinic acid groups.

The halogen-containing group represented by  $X^1$  in Formula (I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes

20 specifically fluorine-containing groups such as  $PF_6$ , and  $BF_4$ ; and chlorine-containing groups such as  $ClO_4$ , and  $SbCl_6$ ; and iodine-containing groups such as  $IO_4$ .

The heterocyclic compound residue represented by  $X^1$  in Formula (I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes



SF-807

the same ones shown for  $R^1$ - $R^{21}$  above.

The silicon-containing groups represented by  $X^1$  in Formula (I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes the same ones shown for  $R^1$ - $R^{21}$  above, including specifically  
5 hydrocarbon-substituted silyl groups such as phenylsilyl, diphenylsilyl, trimethylsilyl, triethylsilyl, tripropylsilyl, tricyclohexylsilyl, triphenylsilyl, methyldiphenylsilyl, tritolylsilyl, and trinaphthylsilyl; hydrocarbon-substituted silyl ether groups such as trimethylsilyl ether;  
10 silicon-substituted alkyl groups such as trimethylsilylmethyl; and silicon-substituted aryl groups such as trimethylsilylphenyl.

The aluminum-containing group represented by  $X^1$  in Formula (I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes  
15 specifically  $AlR_4$  (R representing a hydrogen atom, an alkyl group, a substituted or unsubstituted aryl group, a halogen atom).

The germanium-containing group represented by  $X^1$  in Formula (I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes  
20 the same ones as shown for  $R^1$ - $R^{21}$  above.

The tin-containing group represented by  $X^1$  in Formula (I),  $X^2$  in Formula (II), and  $X^3$  in Formula (III) includes the same ones as shown for  $R^1$ - $R^{21}$  above.

Specific examples of the transition metal compound

SF-807

represented by General Formulas (I), (II), or (III) are shown below.

In the specific examples, the symbol M represents a transition metal atom, including Sc(III), Ti(III), Ti(IV),  
 5 Zr(III), Zr(IV), Hf(IV), V(III), V(IV), V(V), Nb(V), Ta(V), Fe(II), Fe(III), Co(II), Co(III), Rh(II), Rh(III), Rh(IV), Cr(III), Ni(II), and Pd(II). Of these, preferred are Ti(IV), Zr(IV), Hf(IV), V(III), V(IV), V(V), Nb(V), and Ta(V); particularly preferred are Ti(IV), Zr(IV), and Hf(IV).

10 In the specific examples below, the symbol X represents a halogen such as Cl, and Br; an oxygen atom; or an alkyl group such as methyl. In the case where plural X moieties are contained, the Xs may be the same or be different.

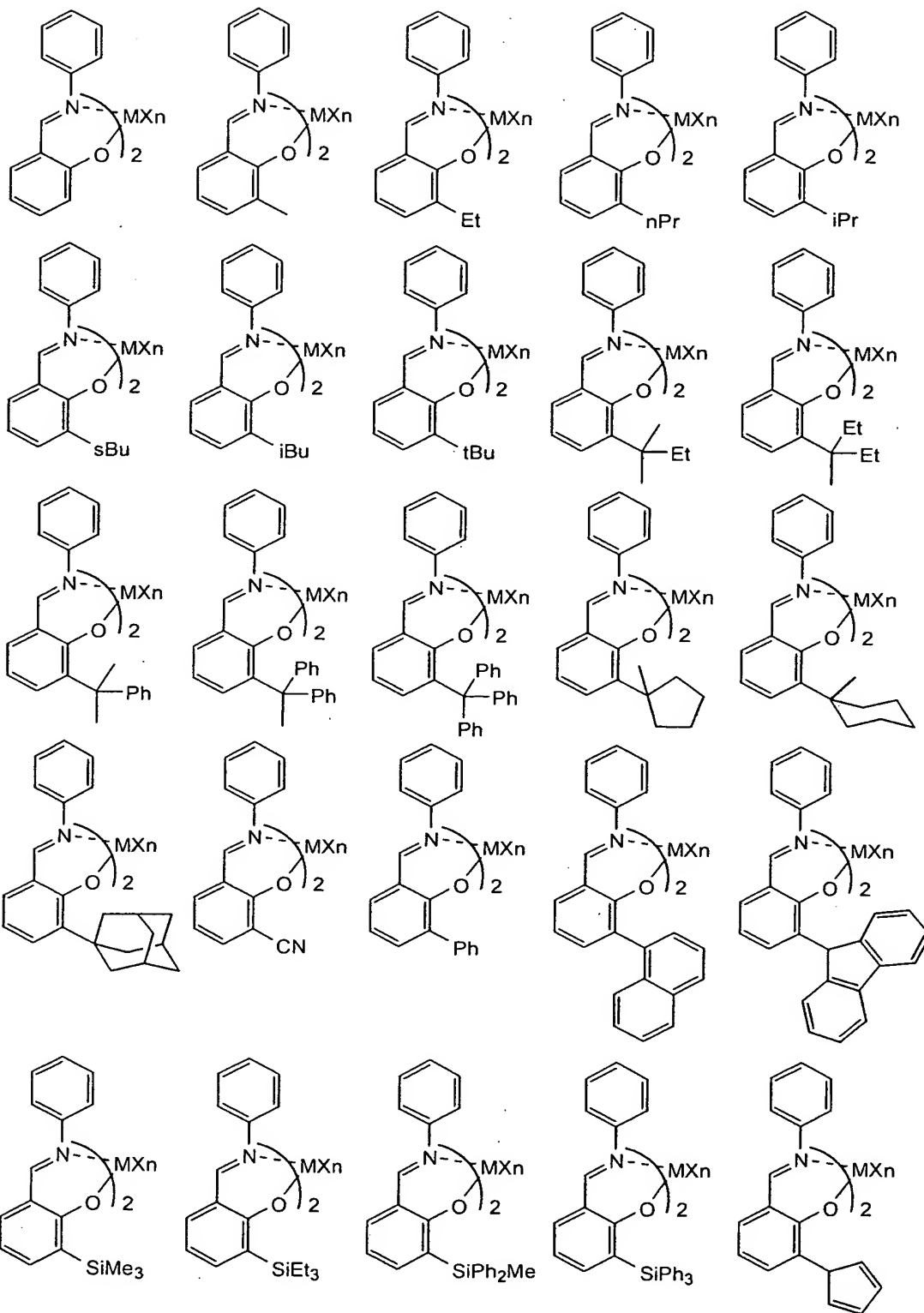
The number n depends on valency of the metal M. For  
 15 example, when two monoanion species are bonded to the metal, n=0 for divalent metal, n=1 for trivalent metal, n=2 for tetravalent metal, and n=3 for pentavalent metal: n=1 for V(III) as the metal; n=2 for Ti(IV), Zr(IV), or V(IV); and n=3 for V(V). When one monoanion species is bonded to the metal and  
 20 one oxygen atom is bonded to the metal through a double bond, n=0 for trivalent metal, n=1 for tetravalent metal, and n=2 for pentavalent metal: n=0 for V(III) metal, n=1 for the metal of Ti(IV), Zr(IV), or V(IV), and n=2 for V(V). When two monoanion species are bonded to the metal and one oxygen atom is bonded

SF-807

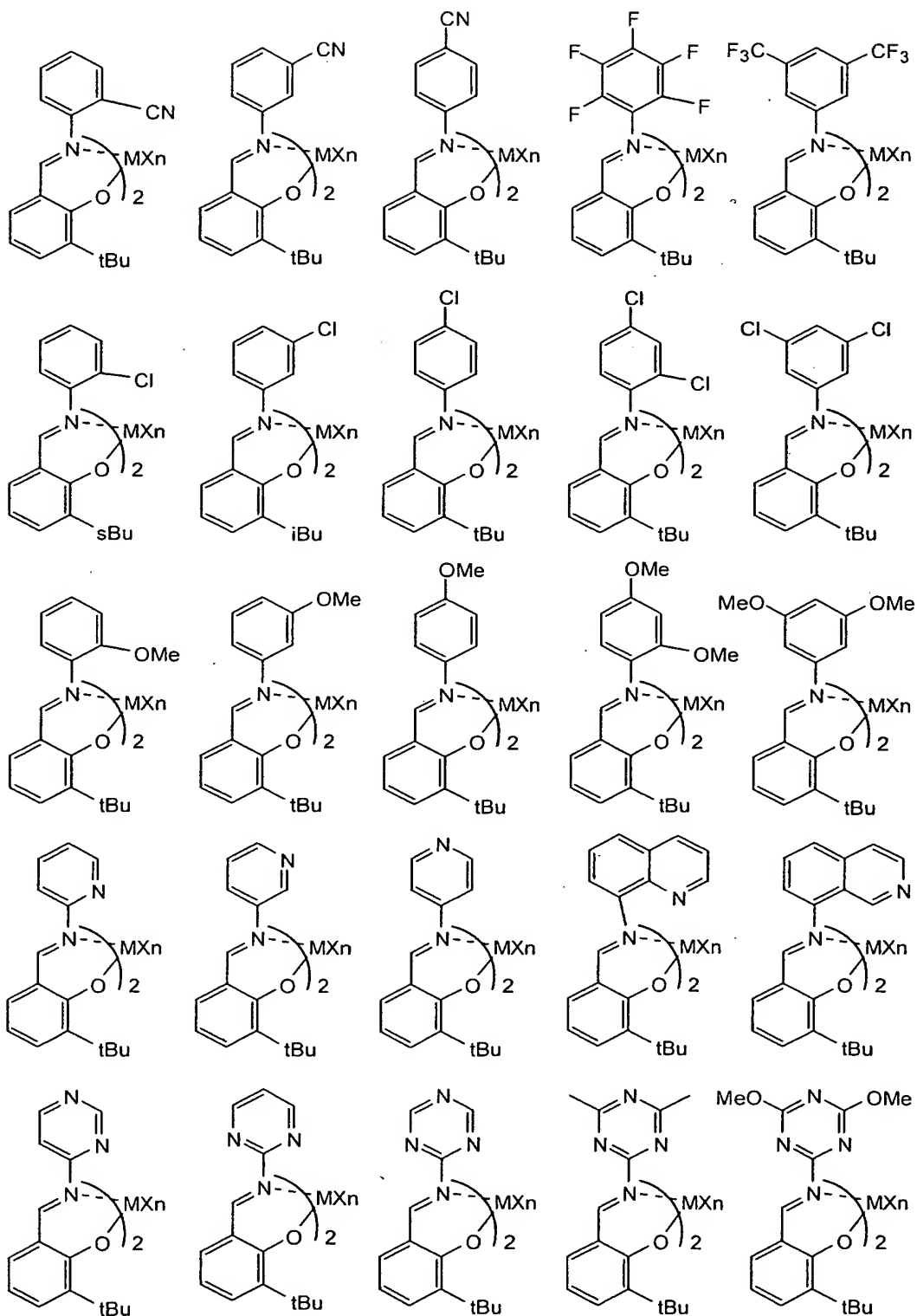
to the metal through a double bond,  $n=0$  for tetravalent metal,  $n=1$  for pentavalent metal:  $n=0$  for Ti(IV), Zr(IV), or V(IV), and  $n=1$  for V(V). When one monoanion species is bonded to the metal and one oxygen atom is bonded to the metal through a single  
5 bond,  $n=0$  for divalent metal,  $n=1$  for trivalent metal,  $n=2$  for tetravalent metal, and  $n=3$  for pentavalent metal:  $n=1$  for V(III),  $n=2$  for Ti(IV), Zr(IV), or V(IV), and  $n=3$  for V(V).

Specific examples of the transition metal compounds represented by General Formula (I), (II), or (III) are shown  
10 below.

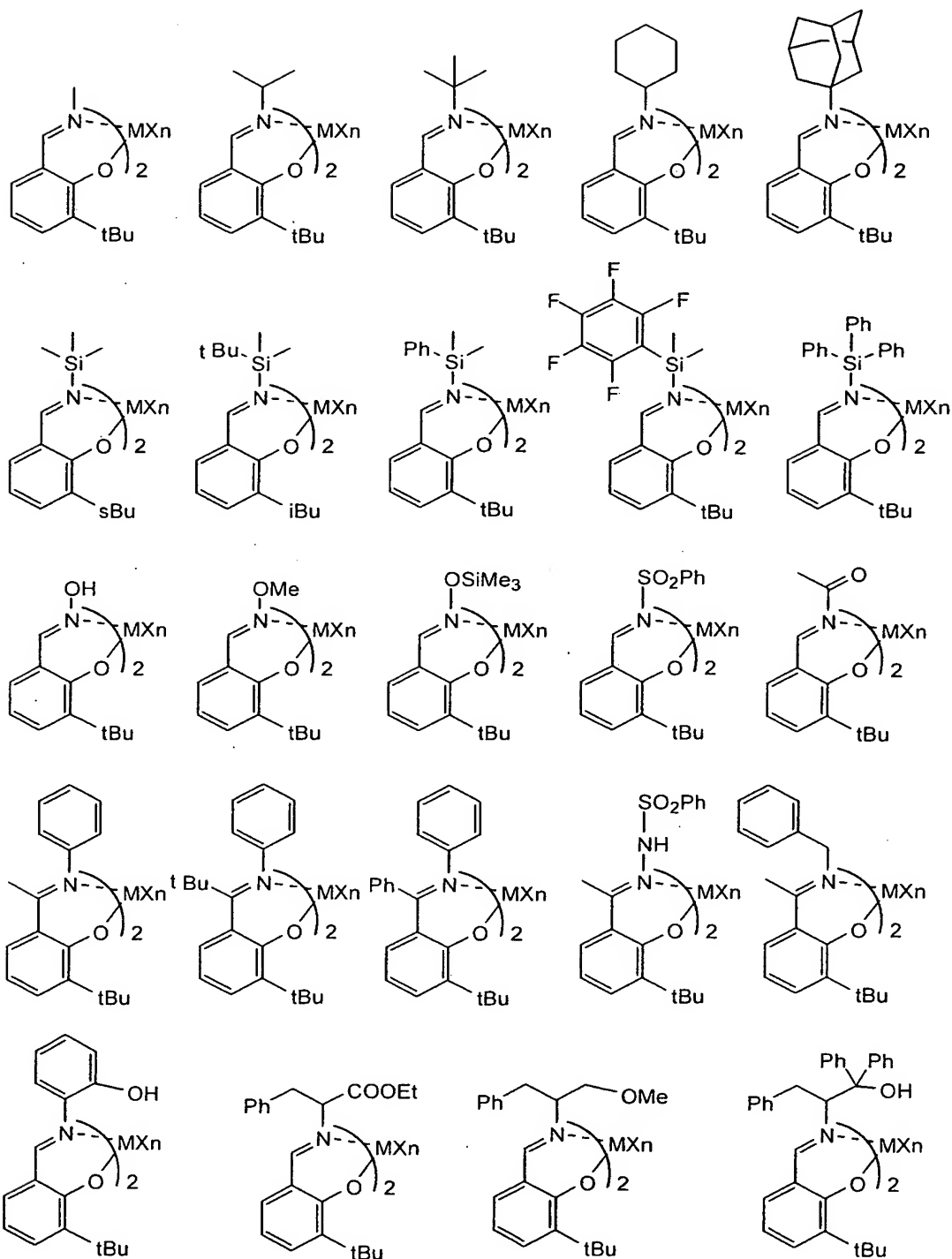
SF-807



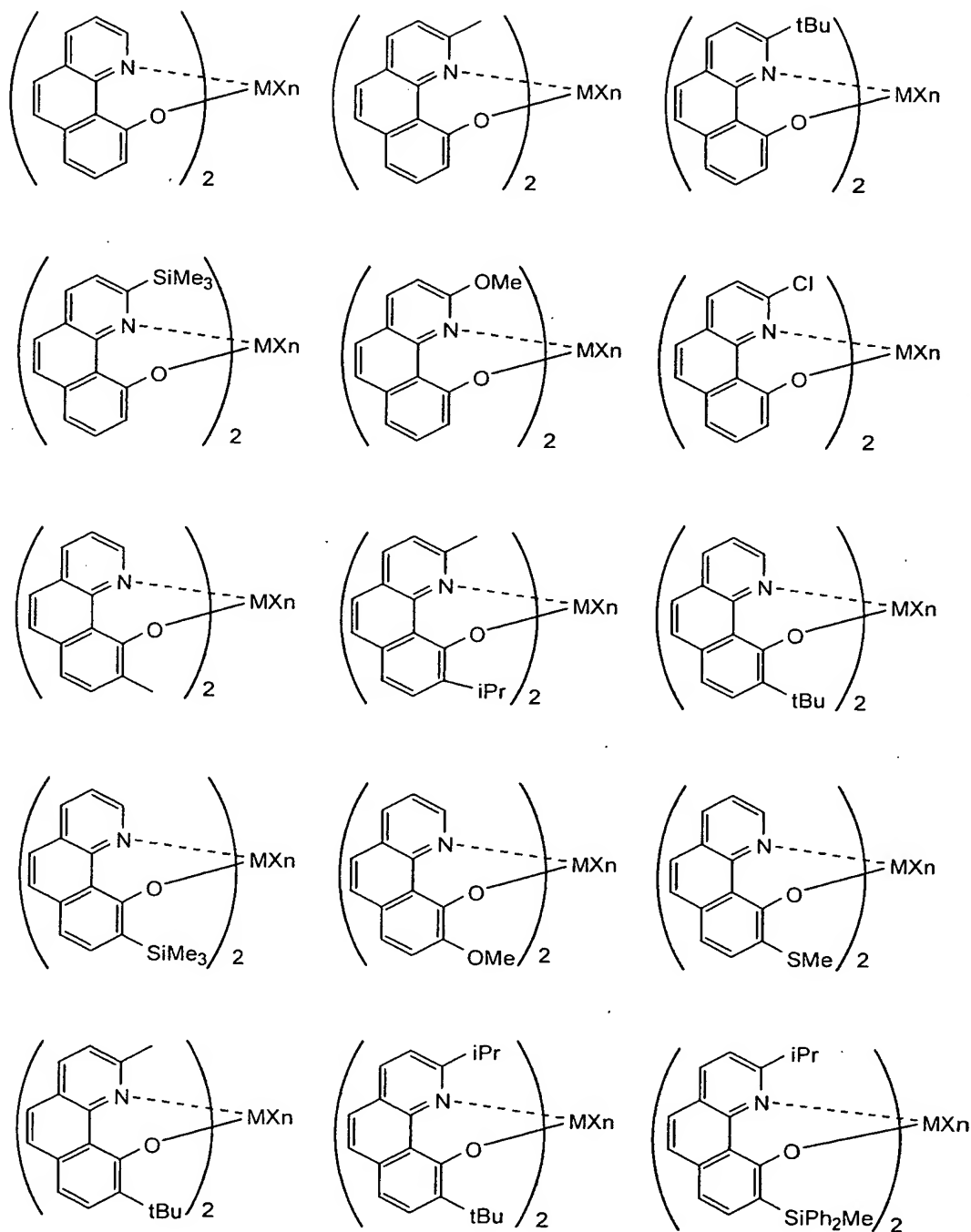
SF-807



SF-807



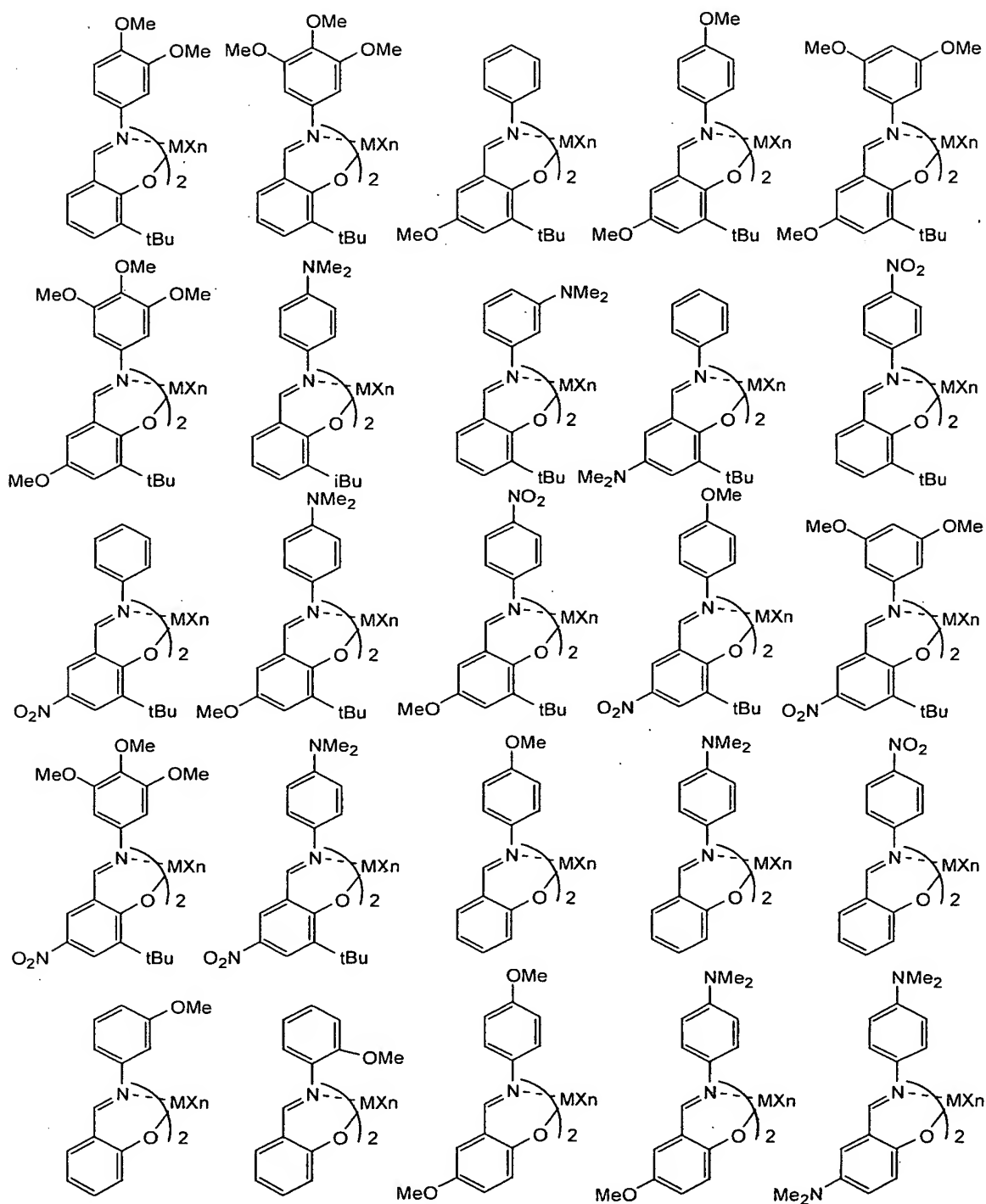
SF-807



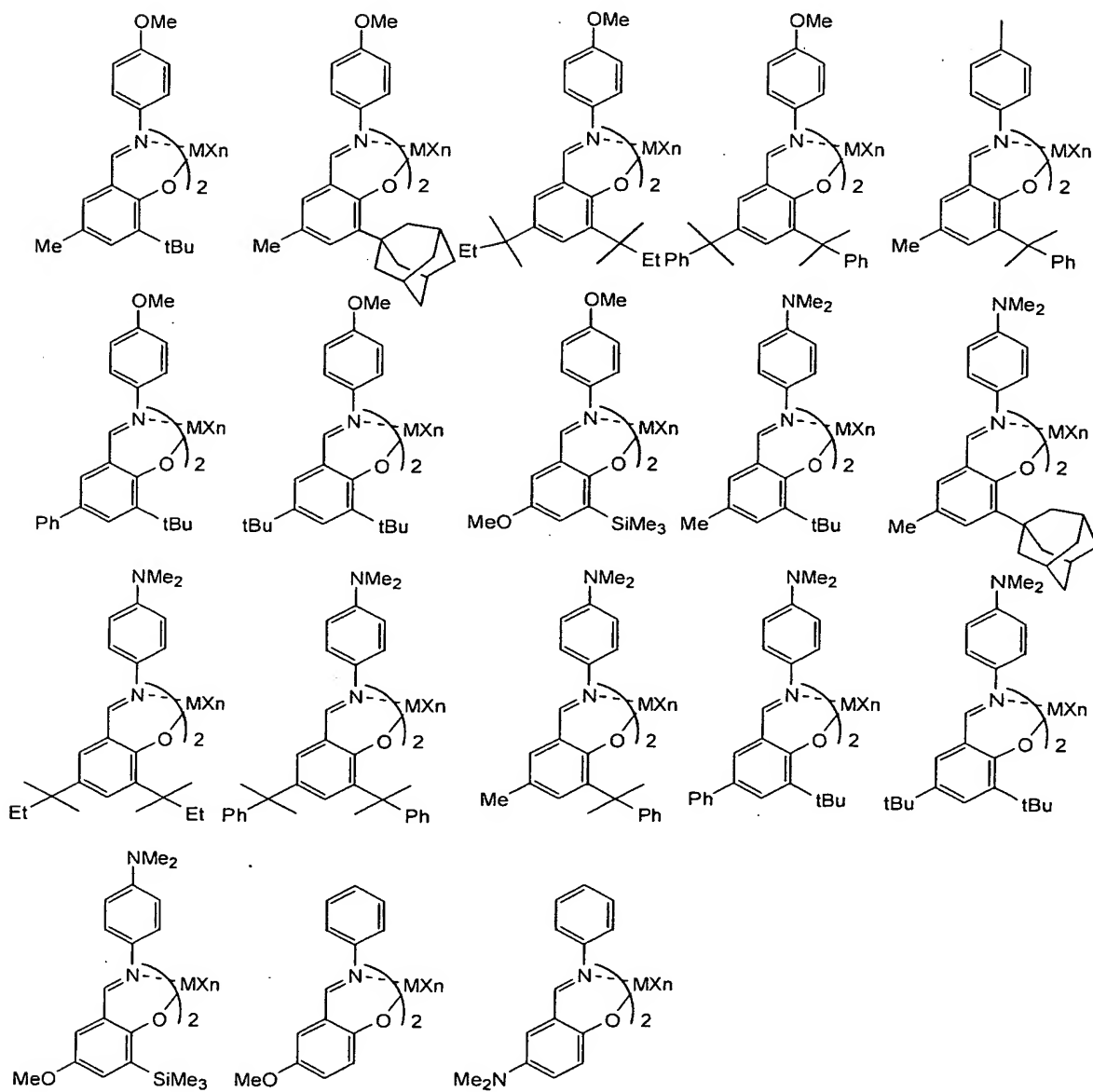




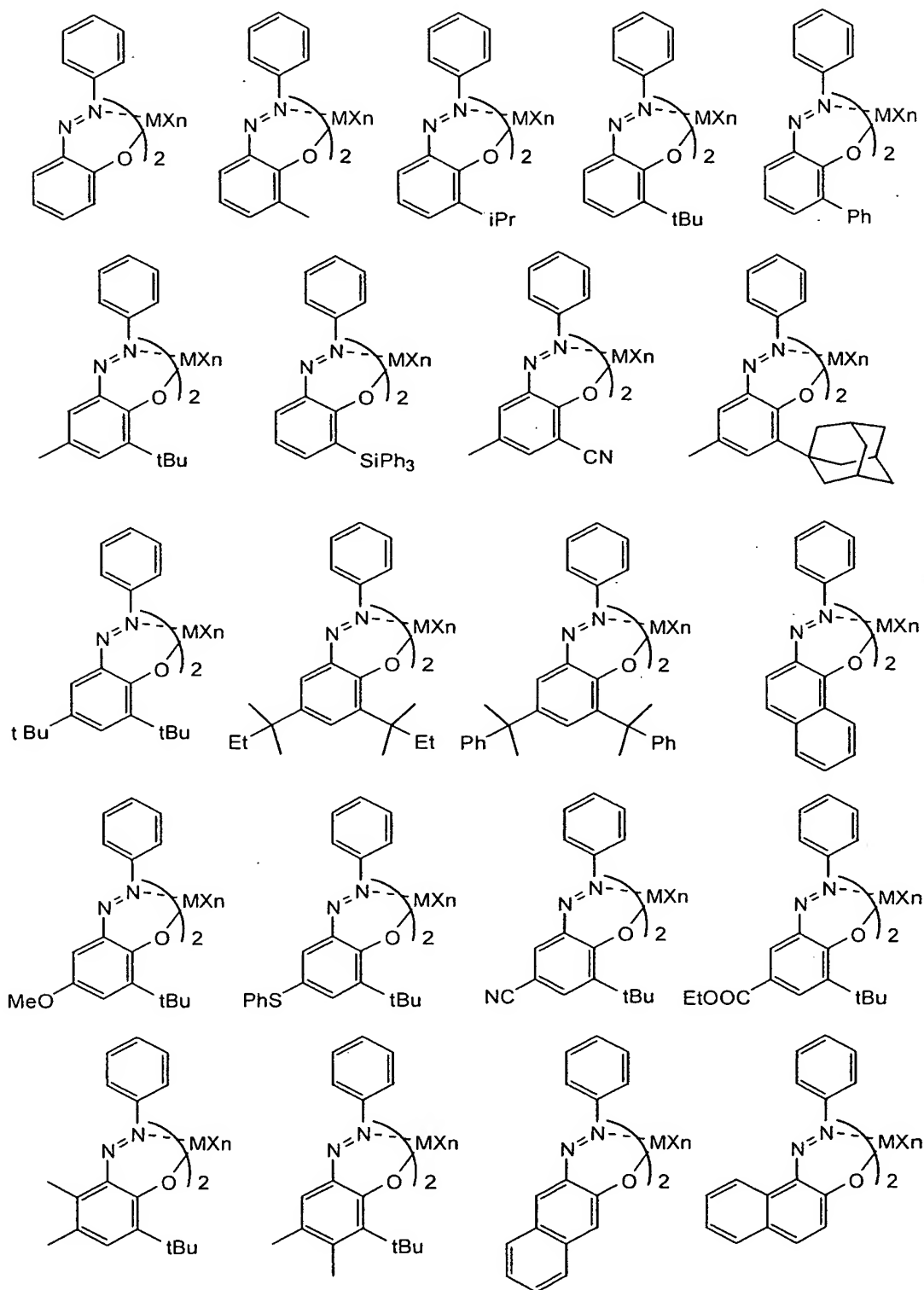
SF-807



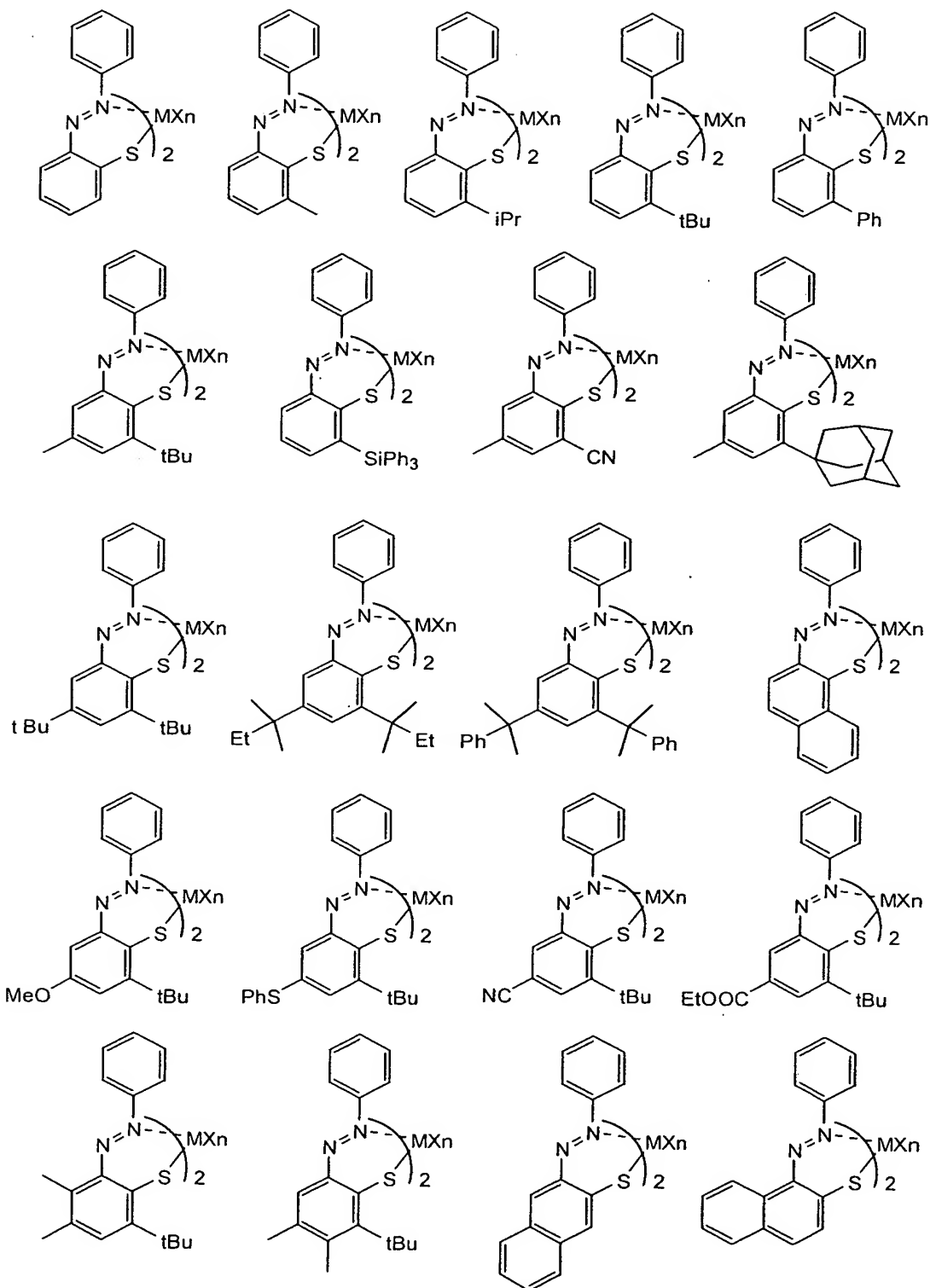
SF-807



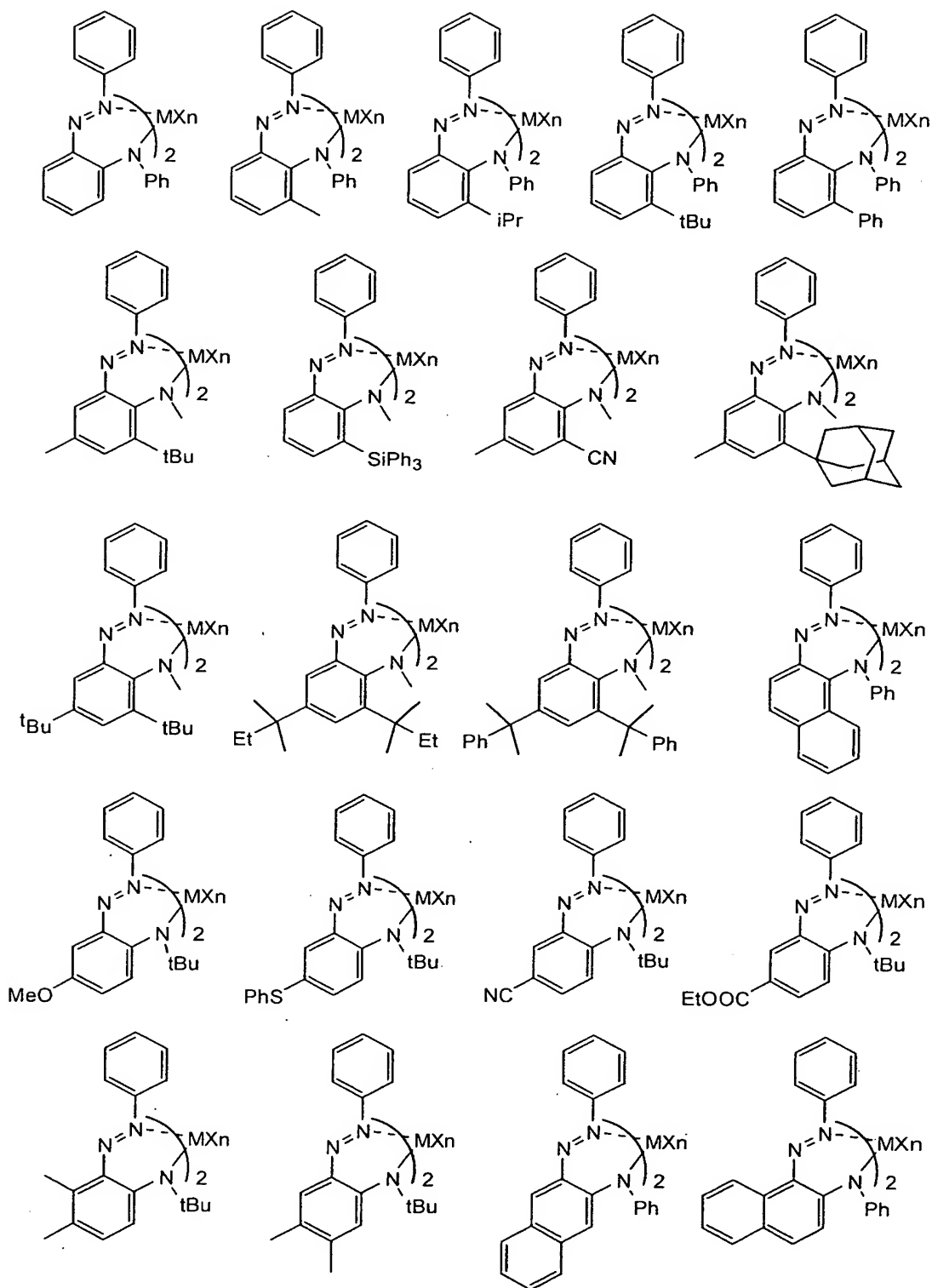
SF-807



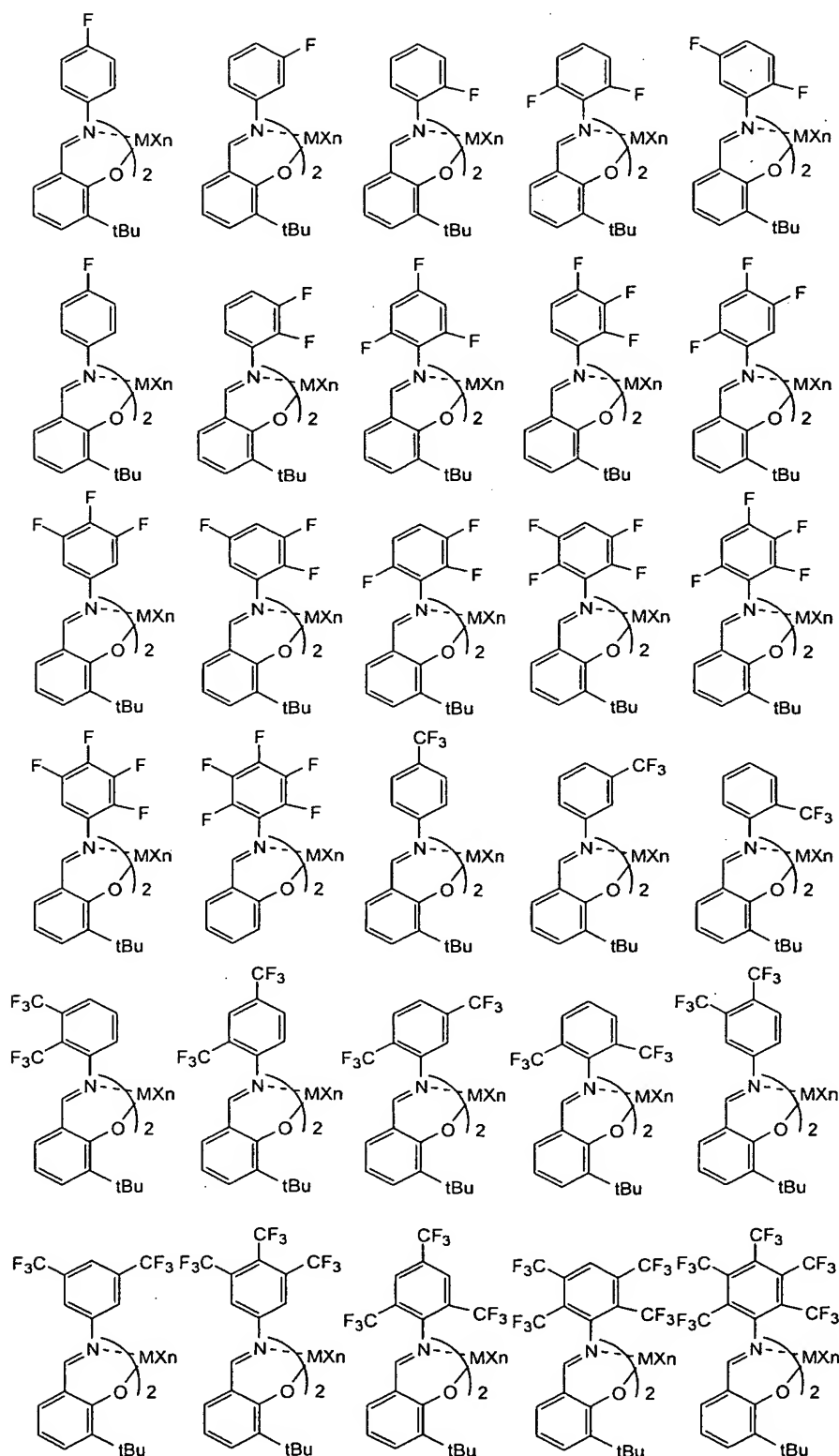
SF-807



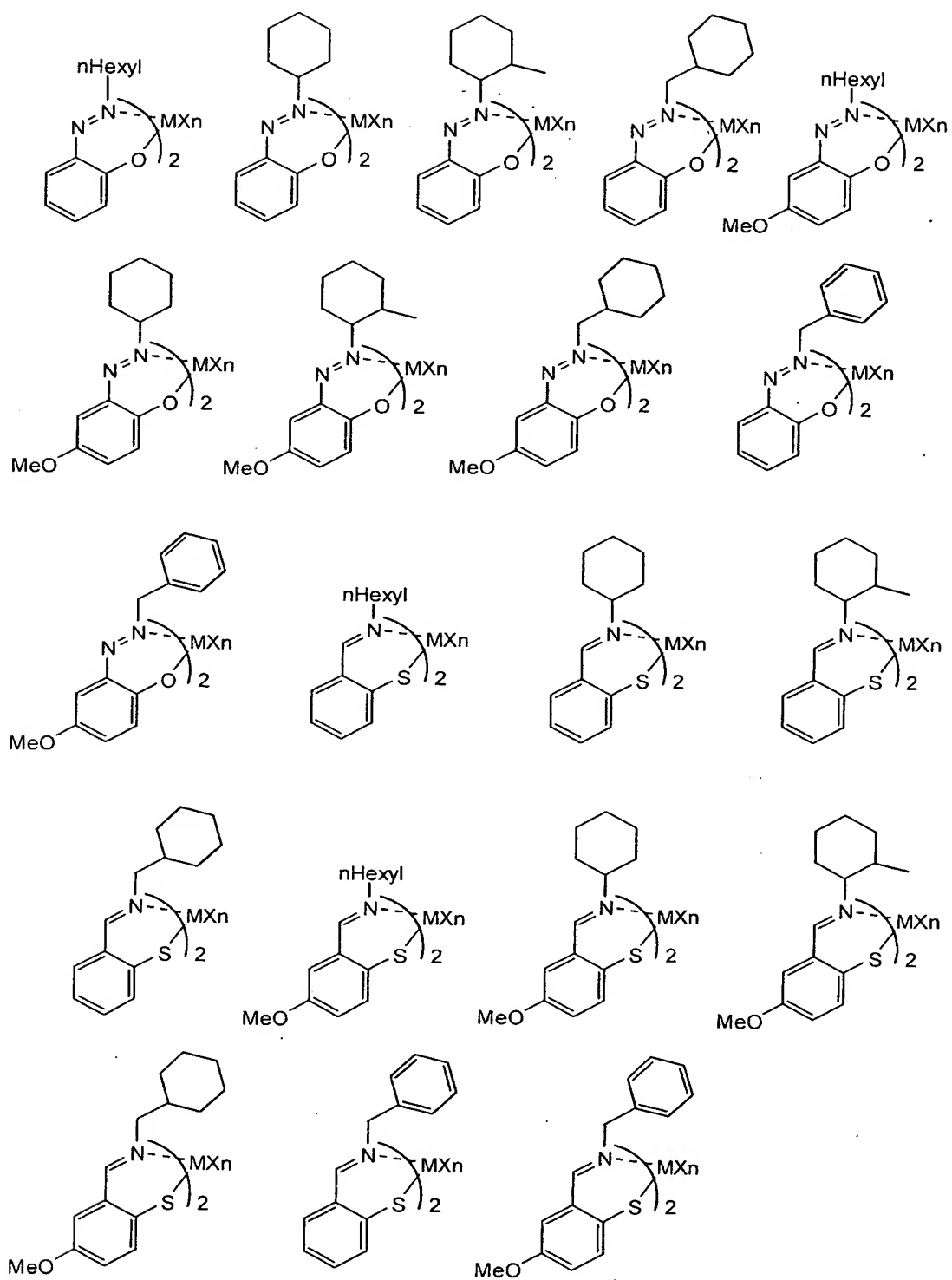
SF-807



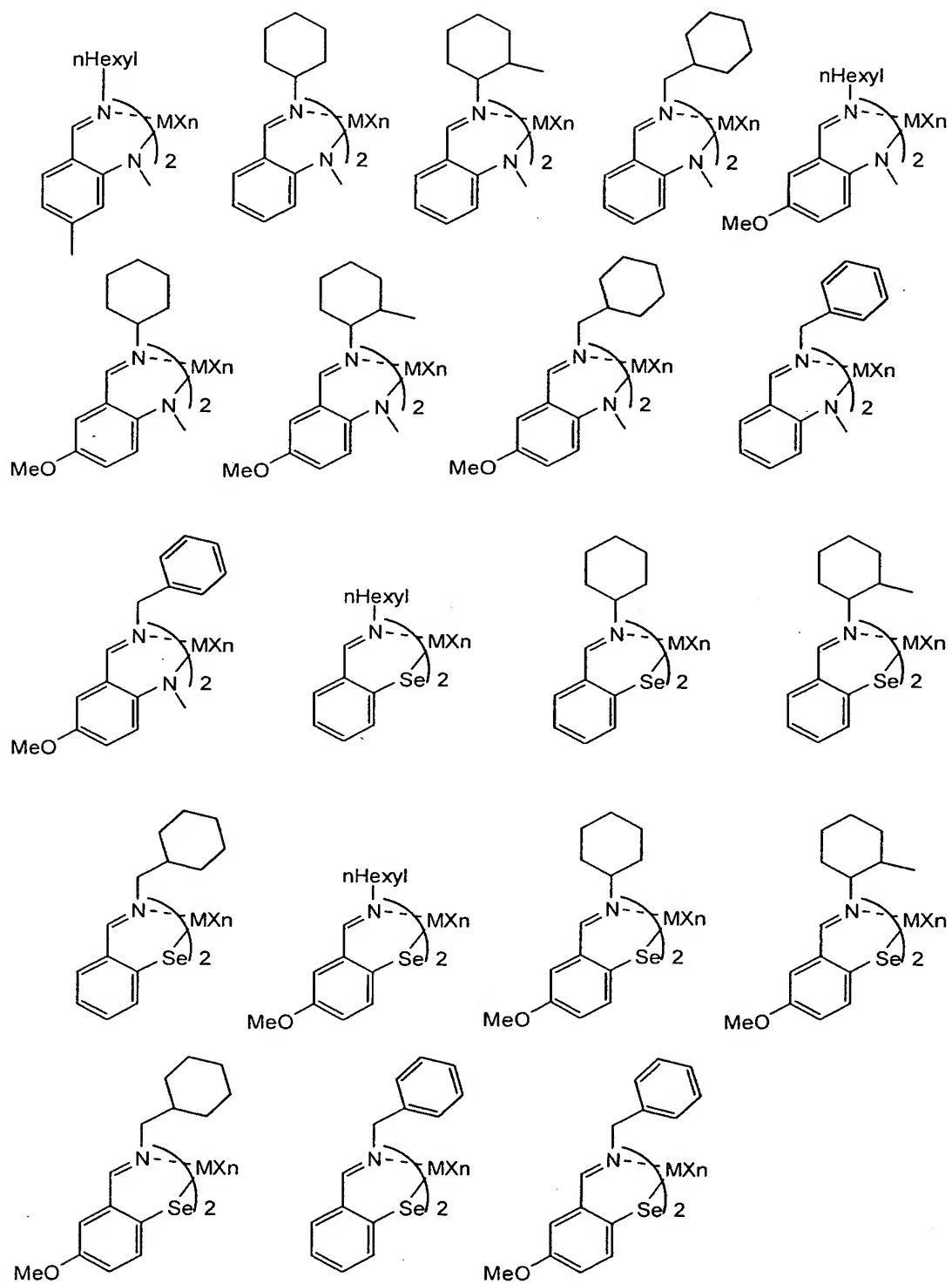
SF-807



SF-807

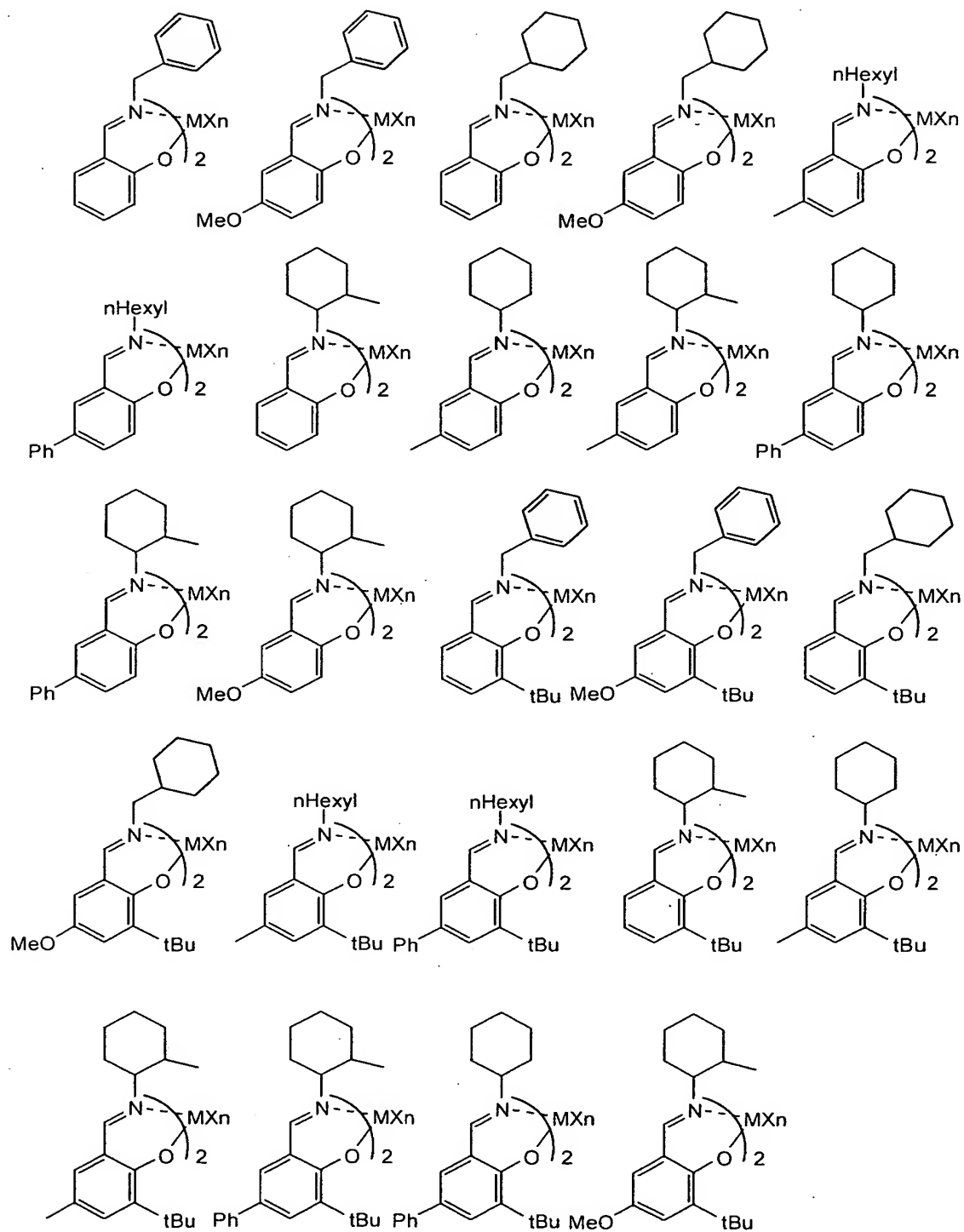


SF-807

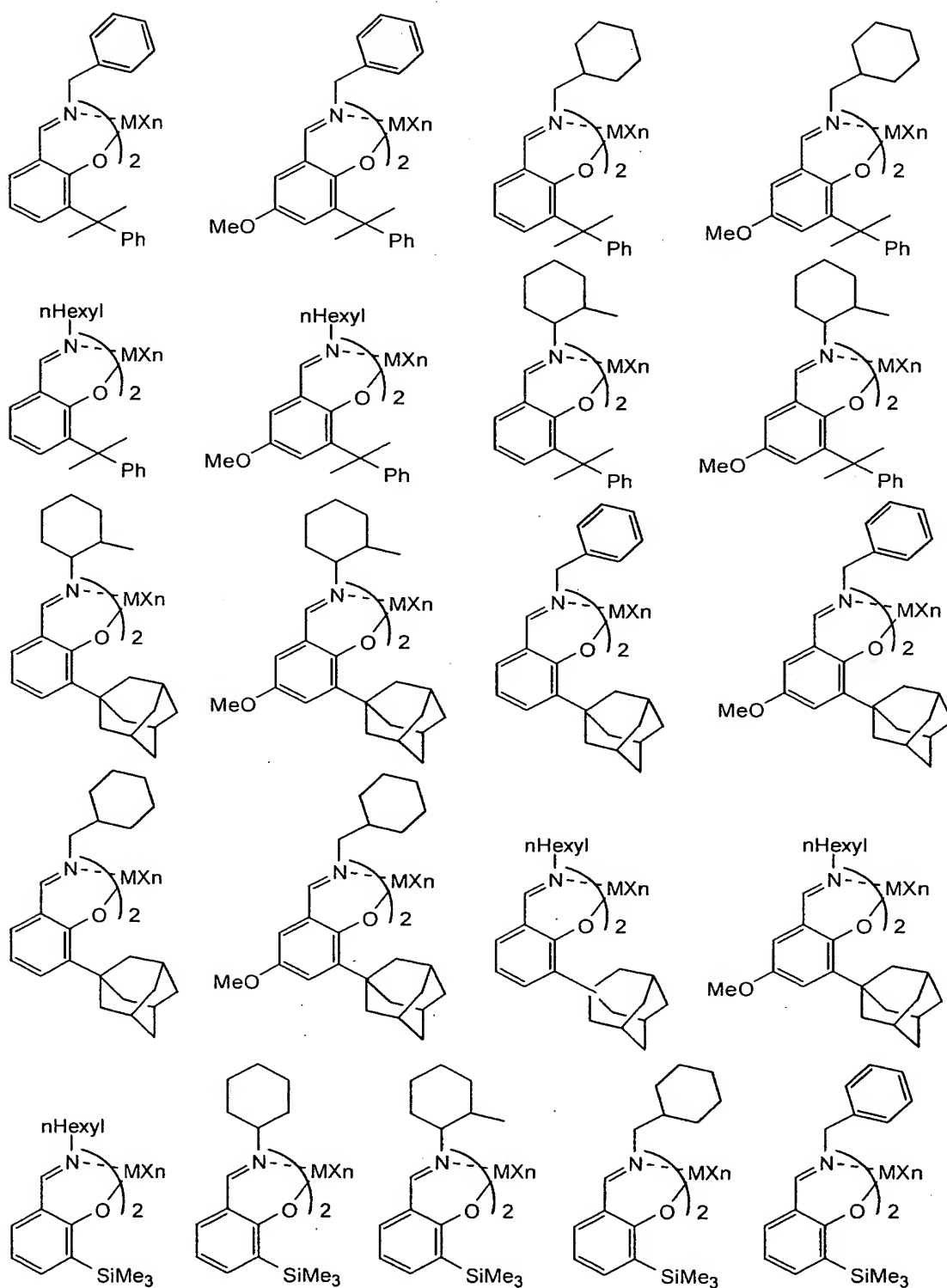




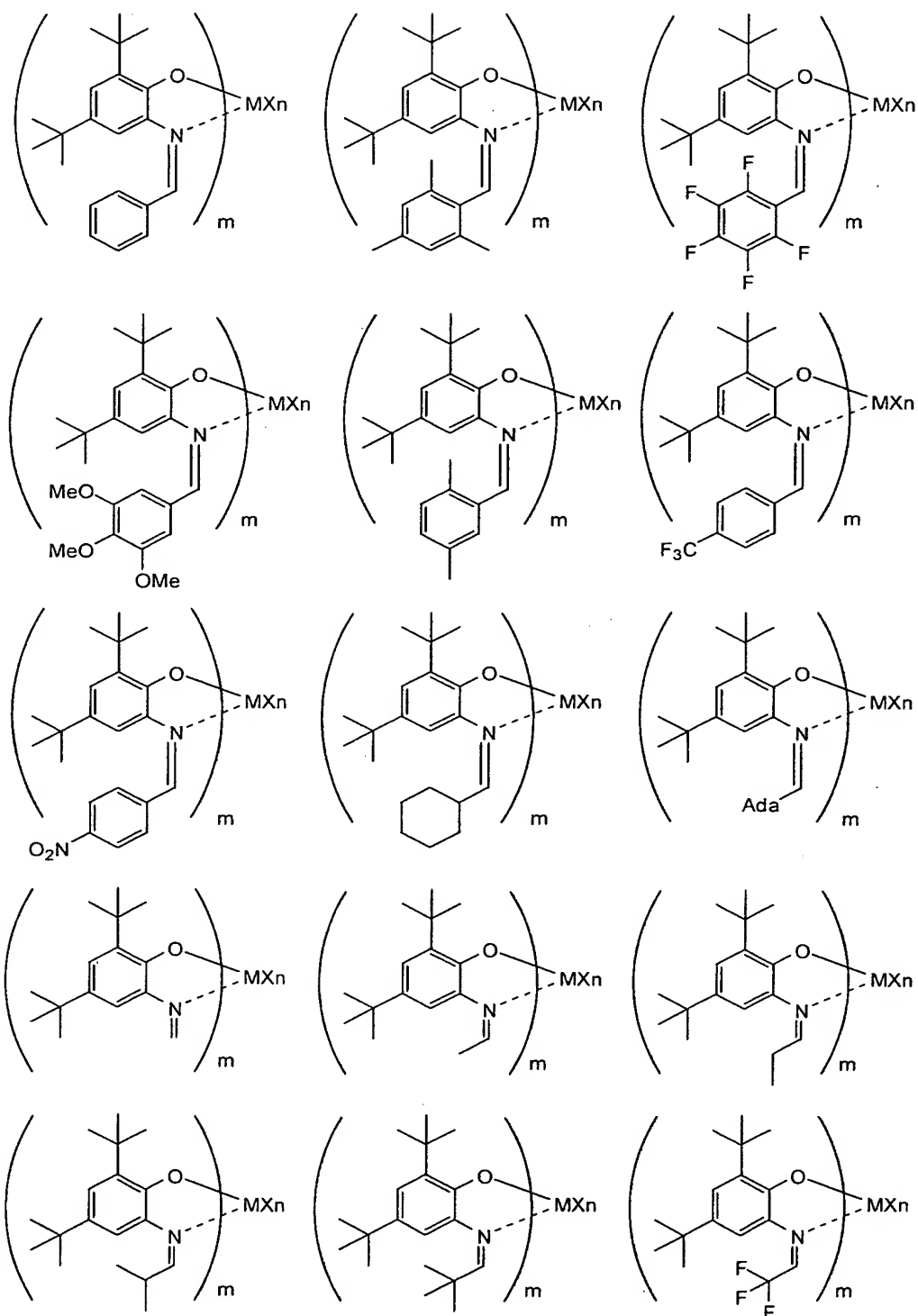
SF-807



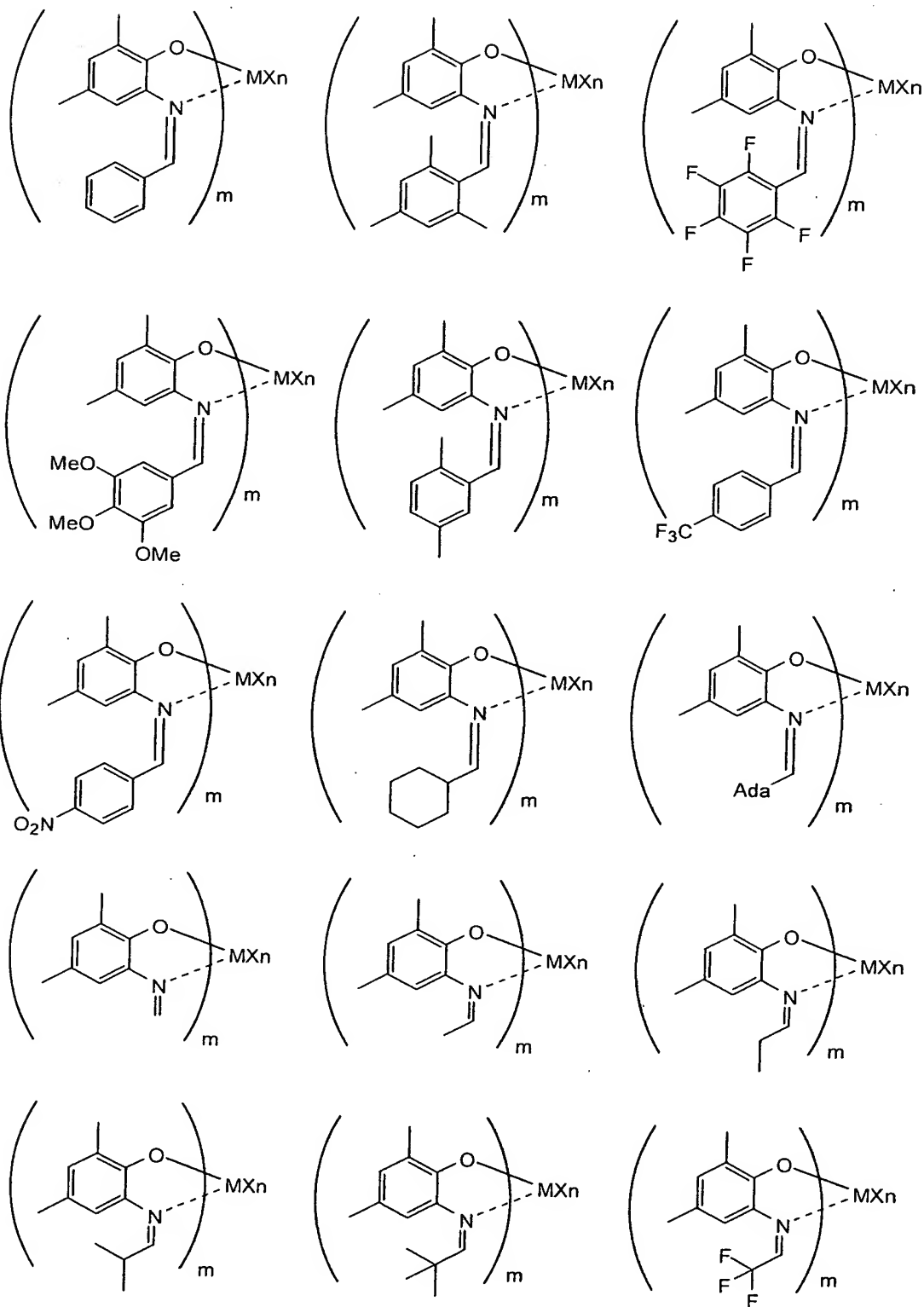
SF-807



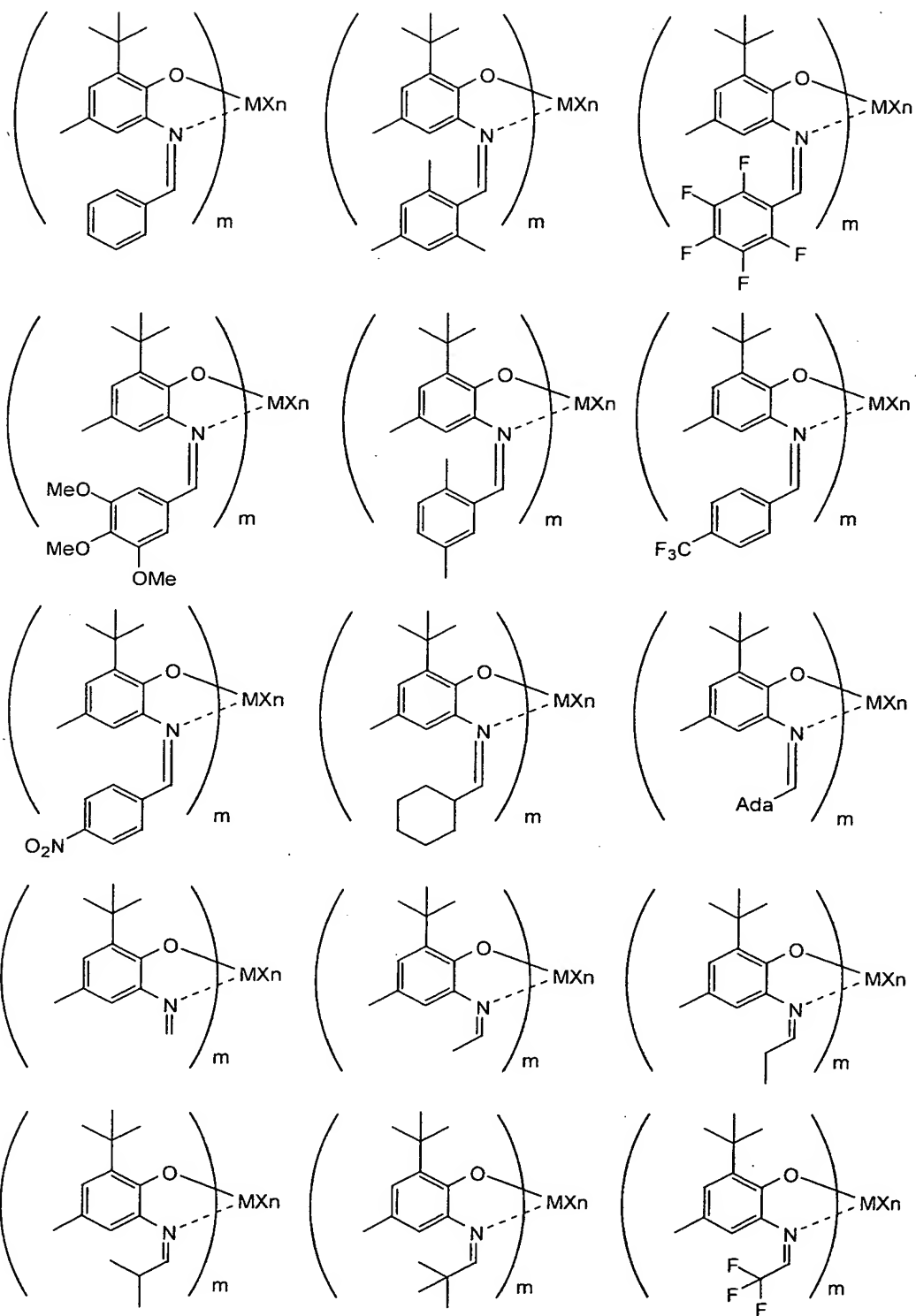
SF-807



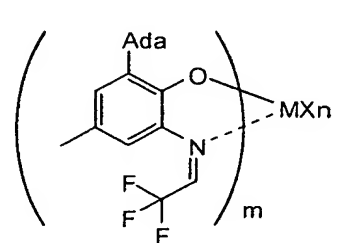
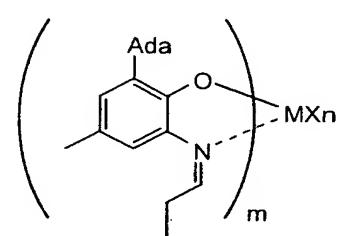
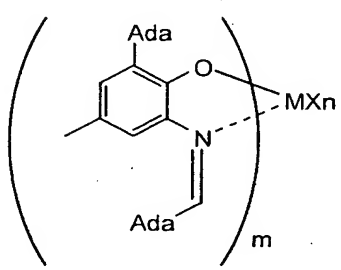
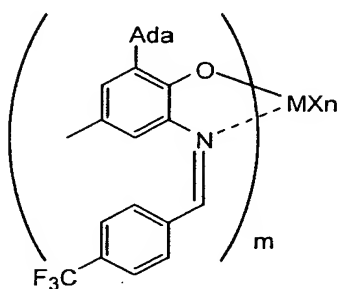
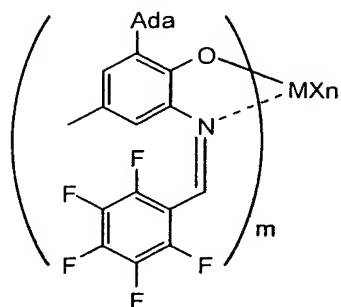
SF-807



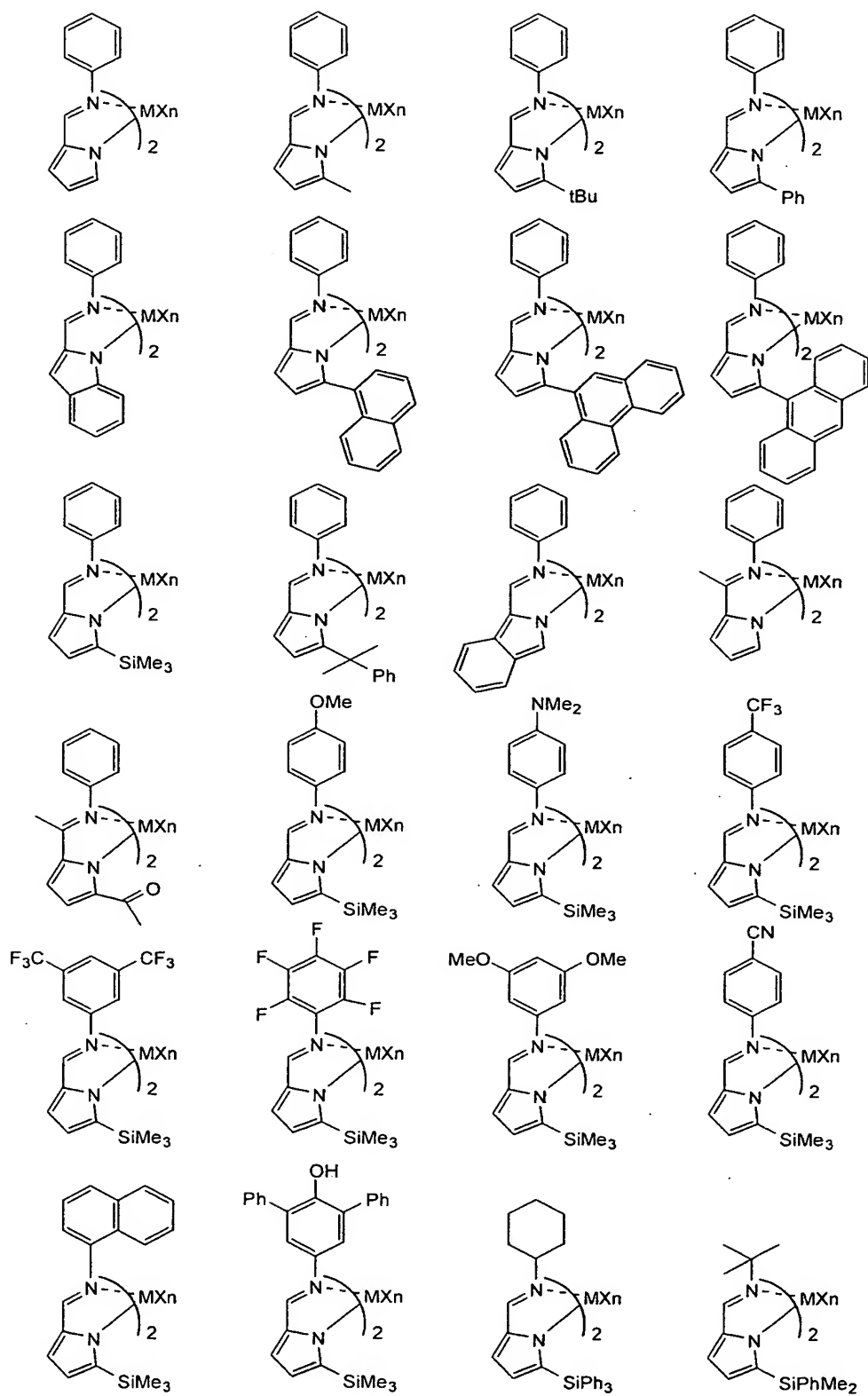
SF-807



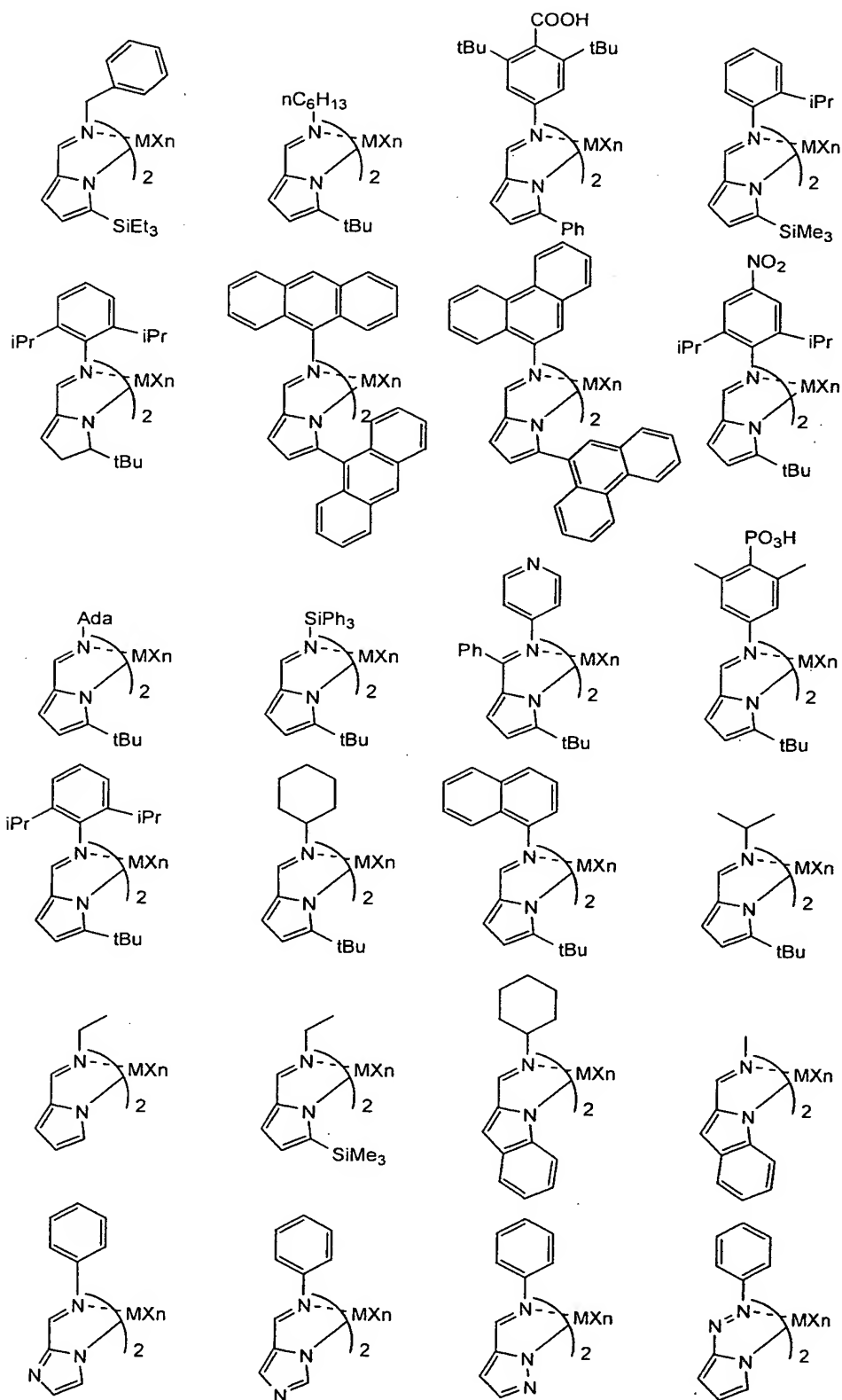
SF-807



SF-807

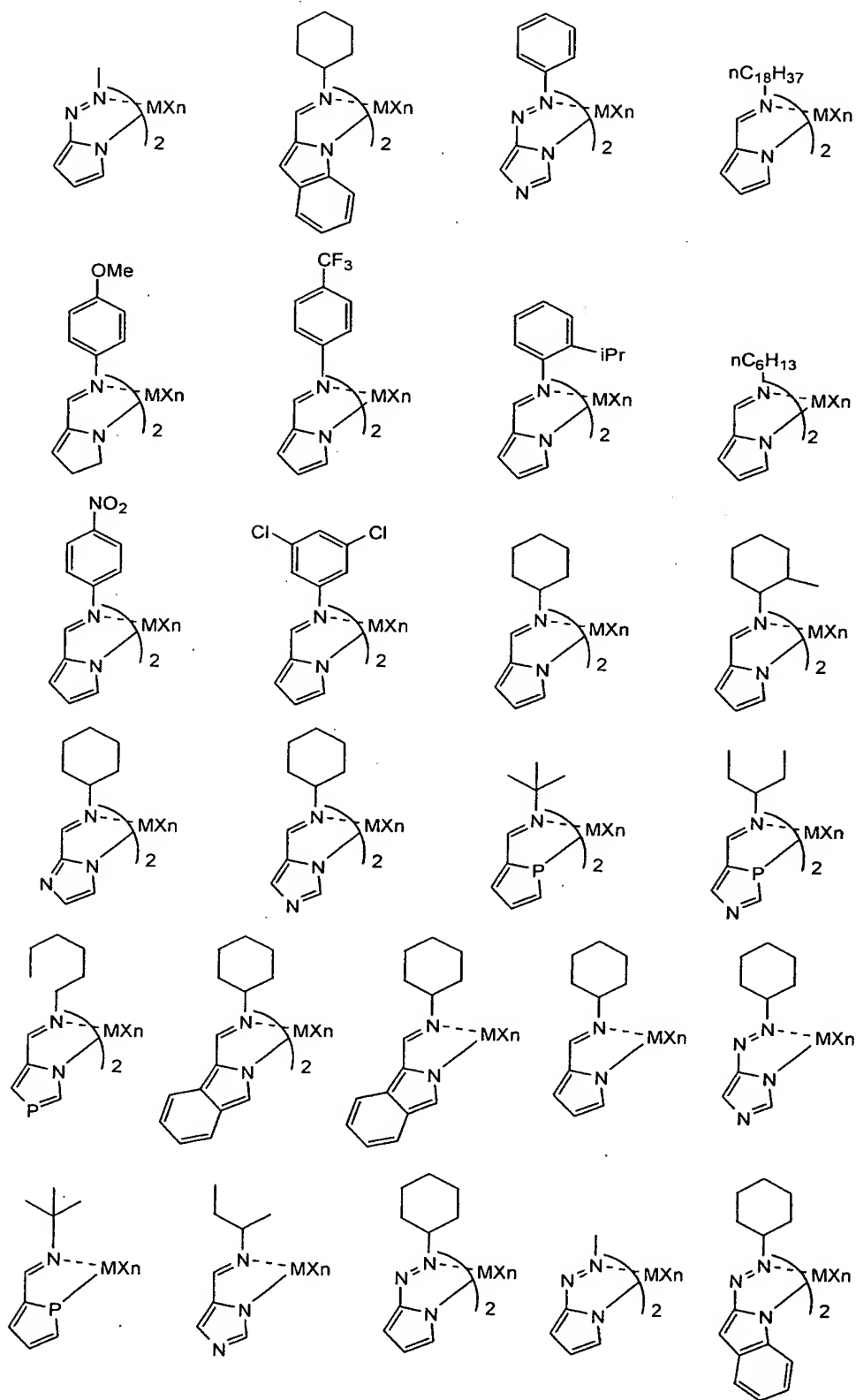


SF-807

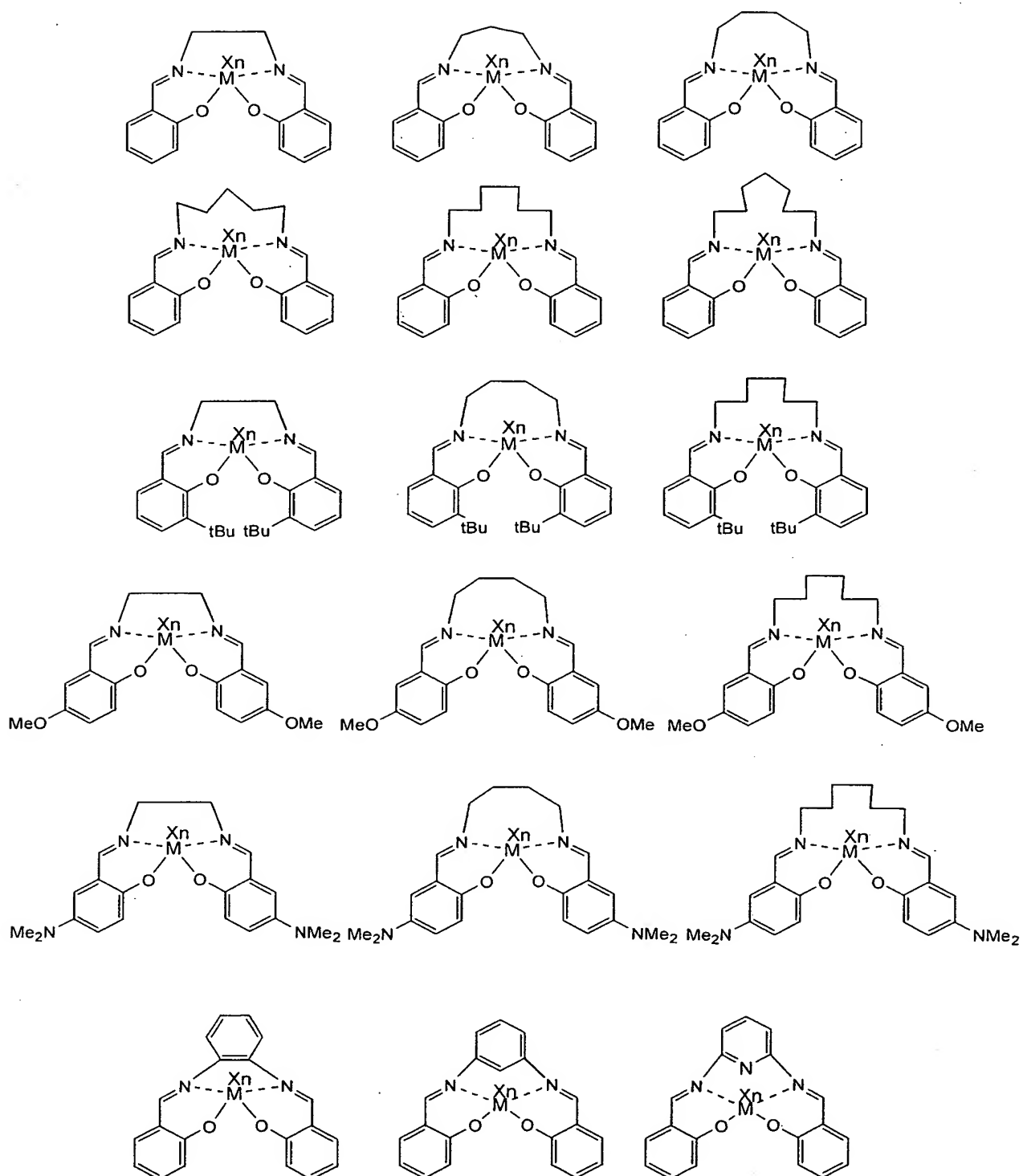




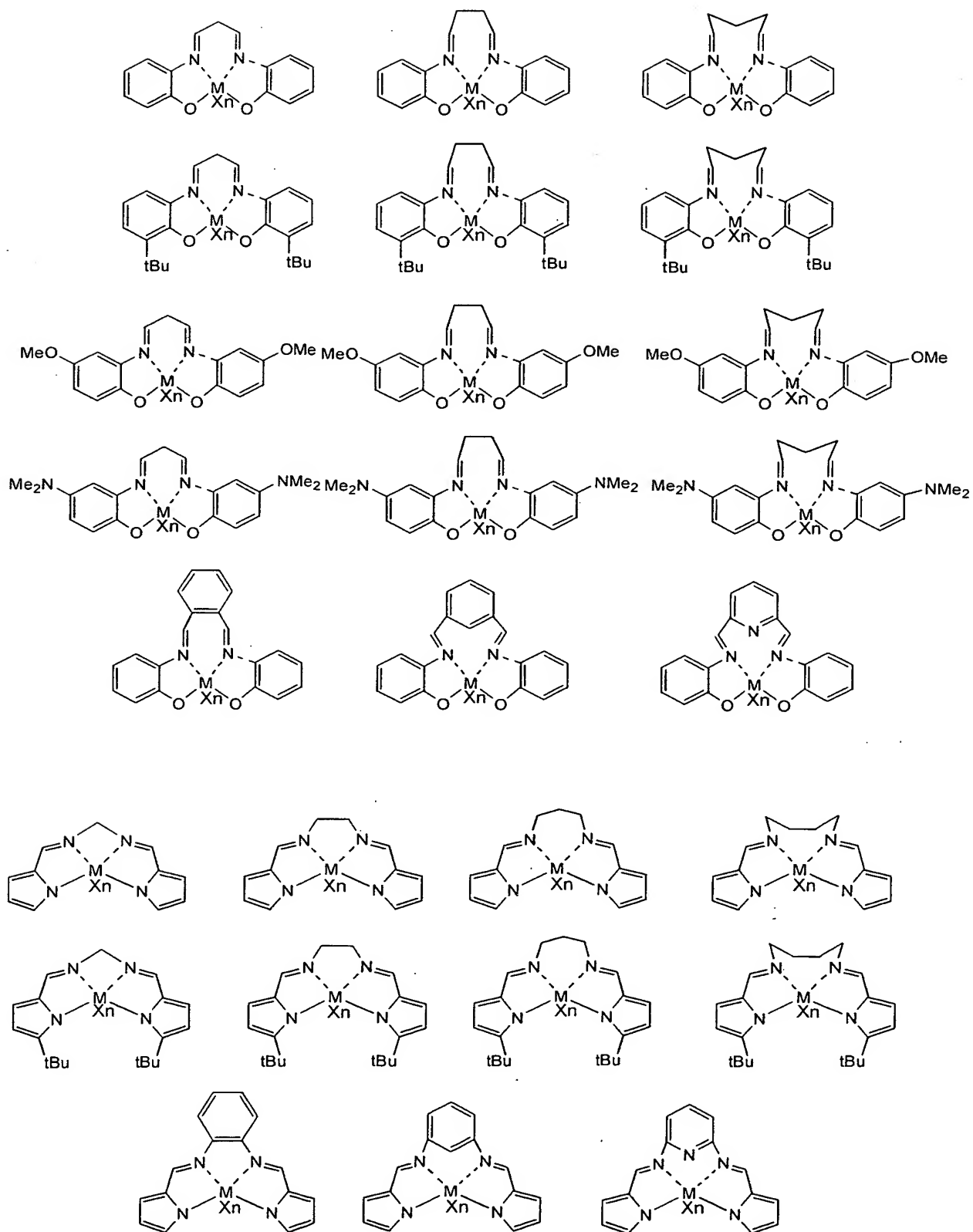
SF-807



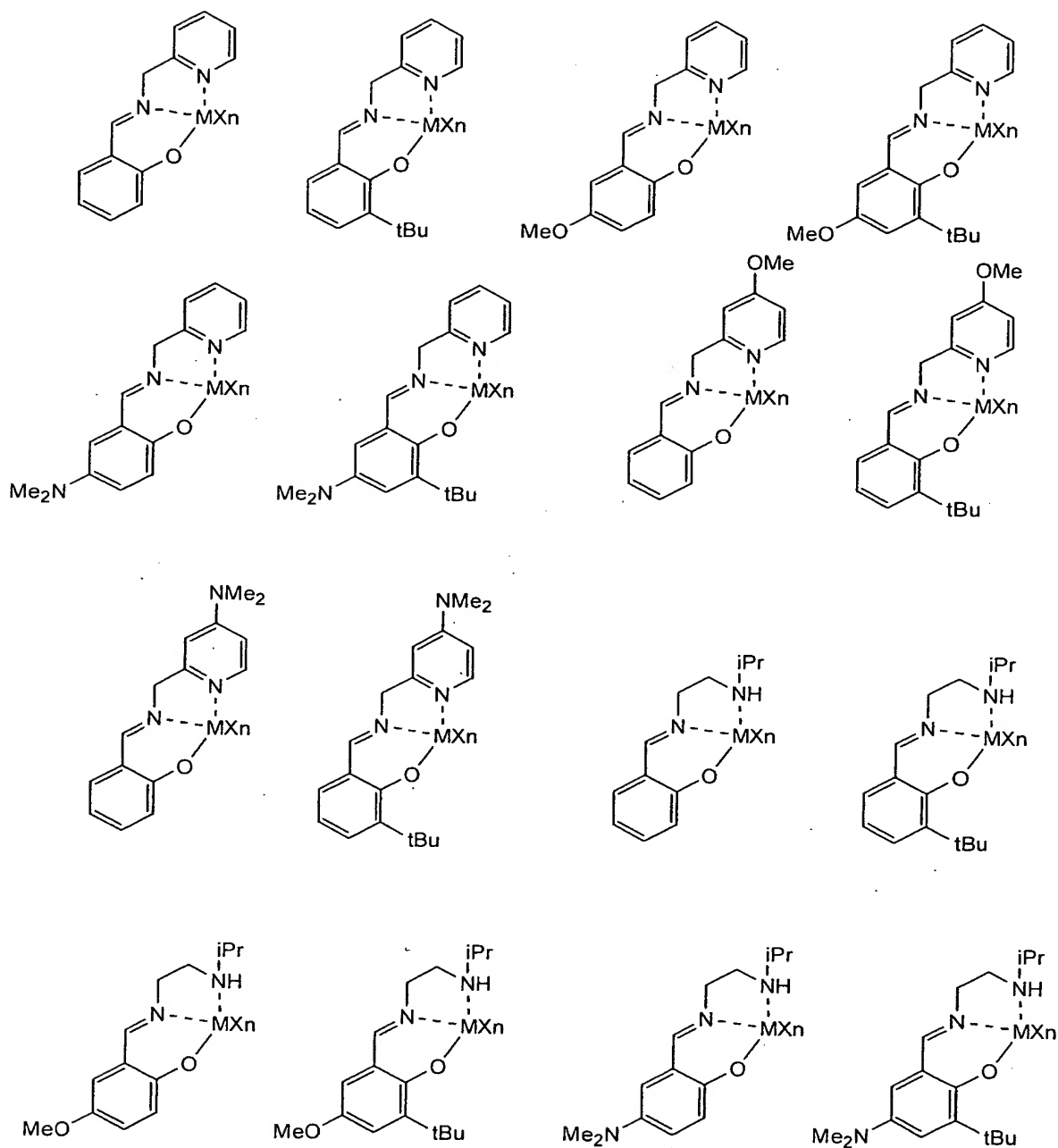
SF-807



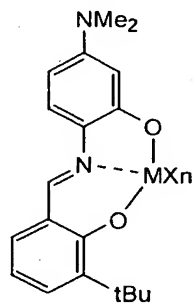
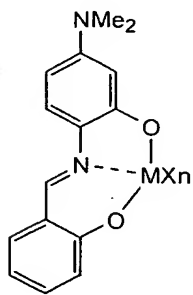
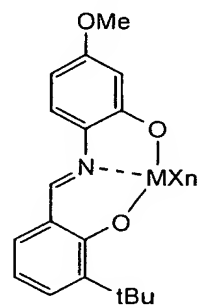
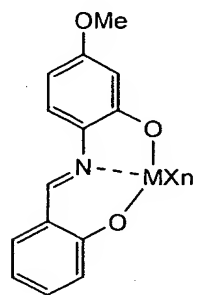
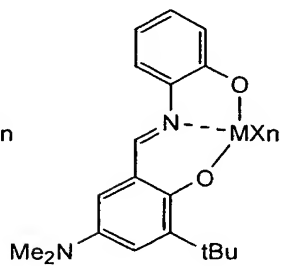
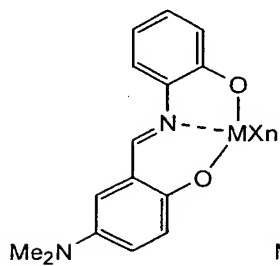
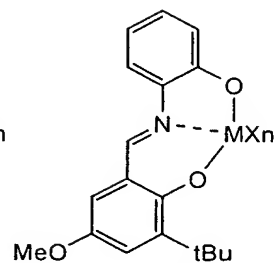
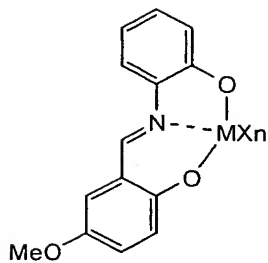
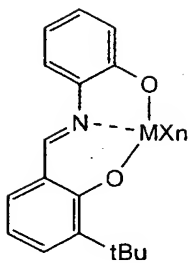
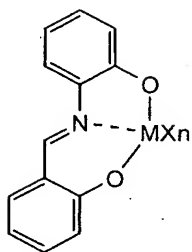
SF-807



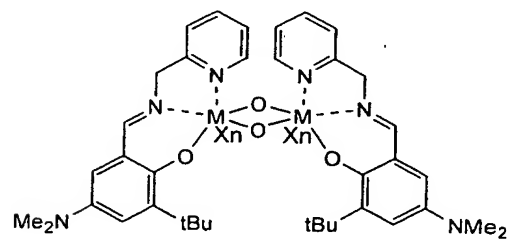
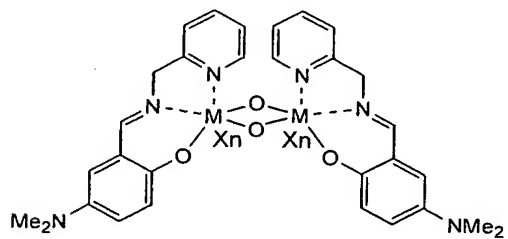
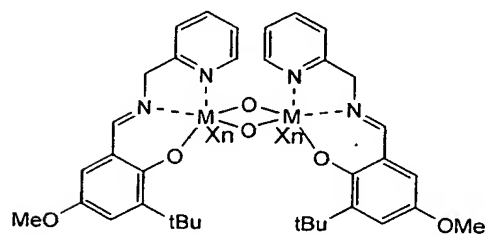
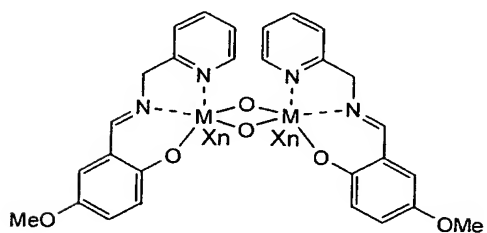
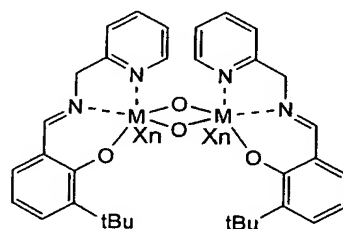
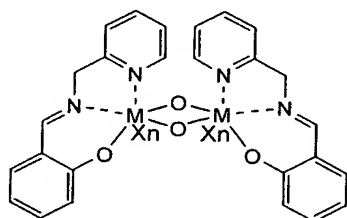
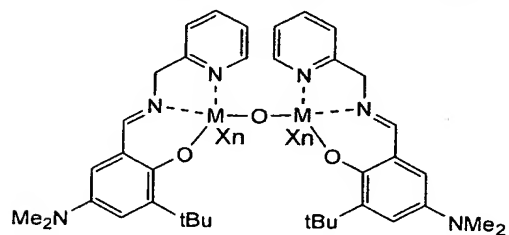
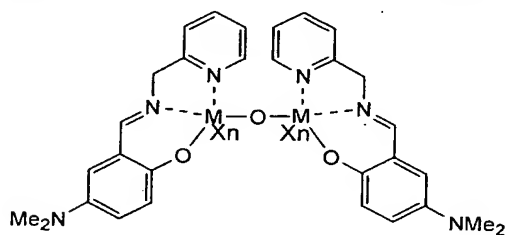
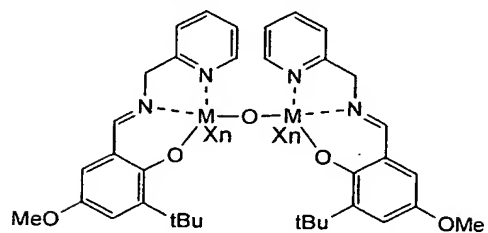
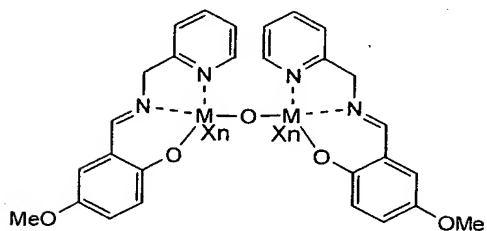
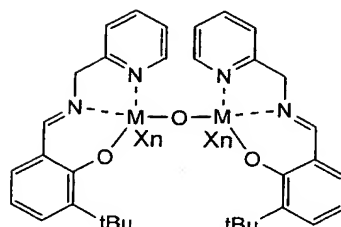
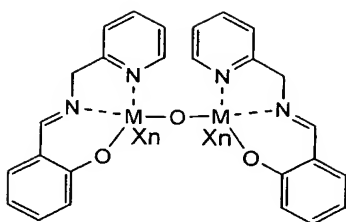
SF-807



SF-807

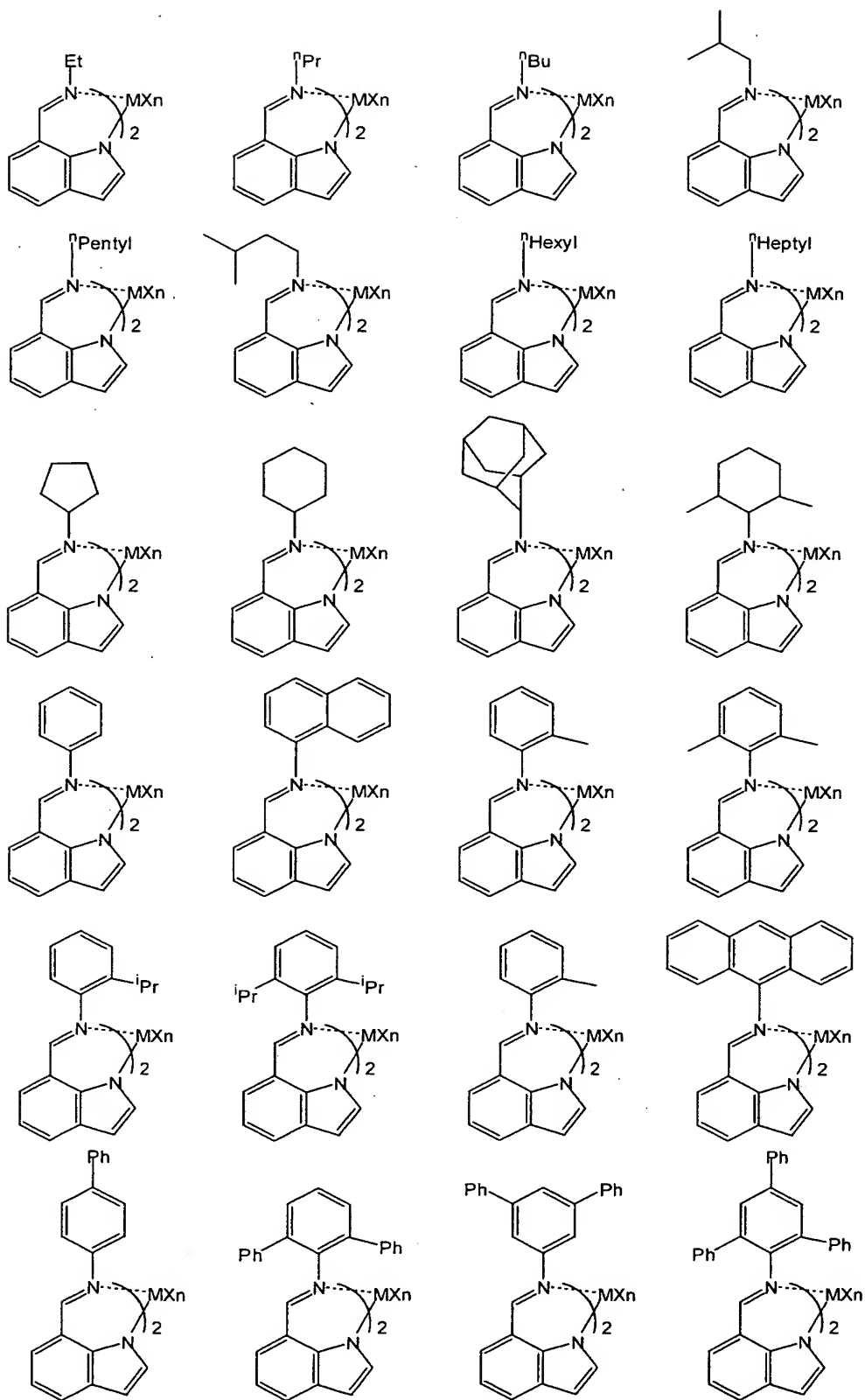


SF-807





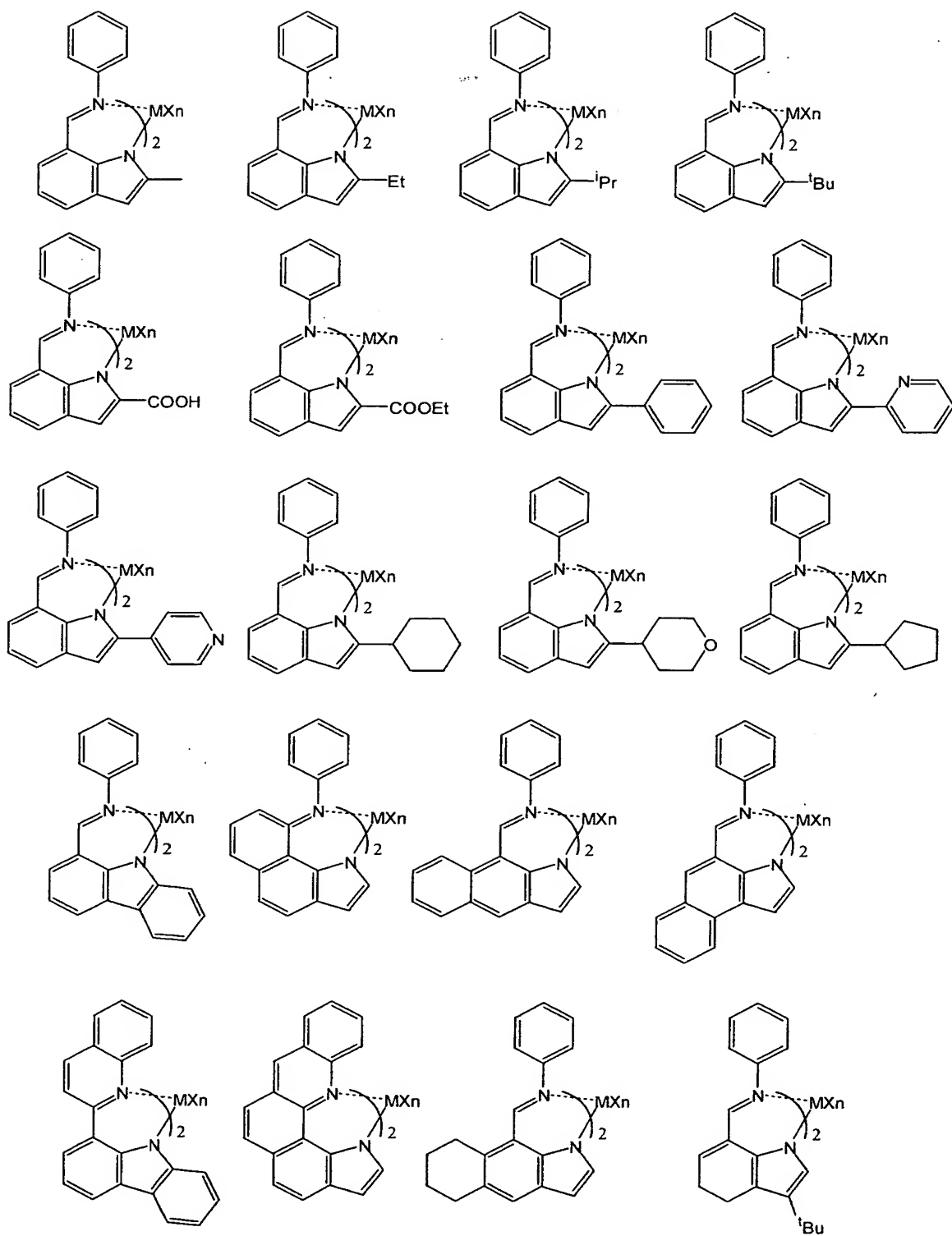
SF-807



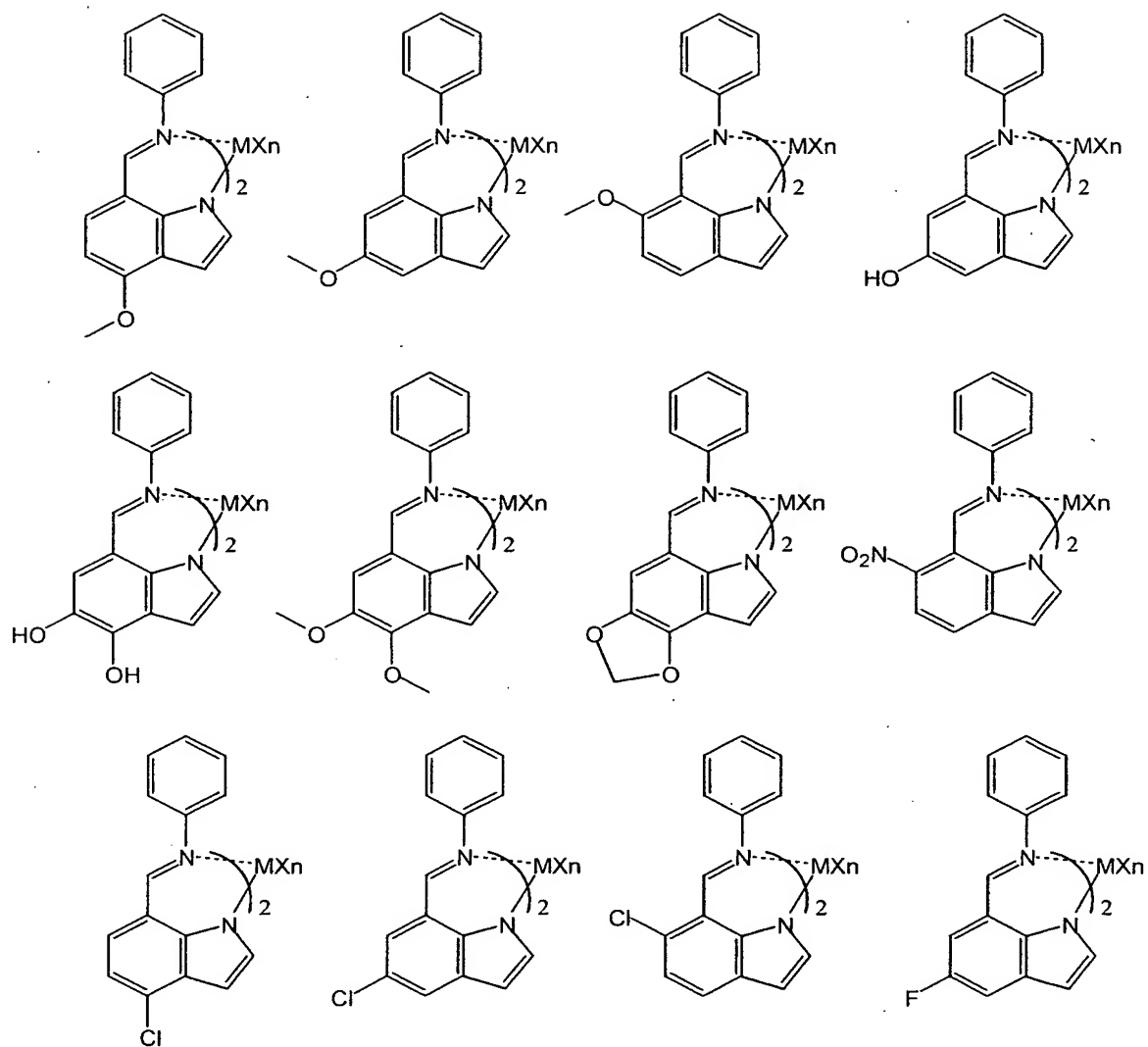




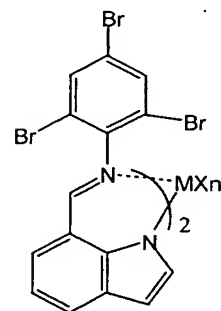
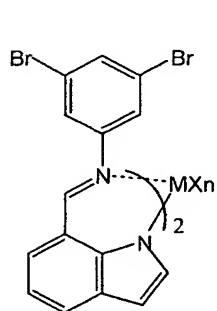
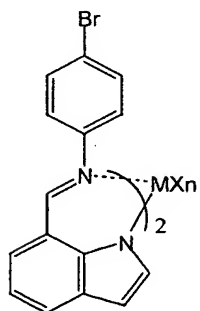
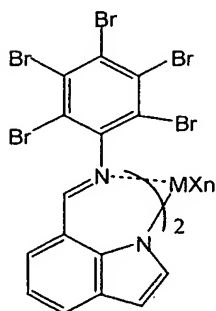
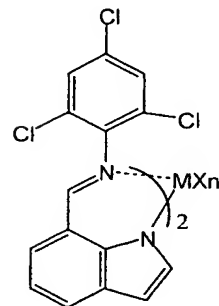
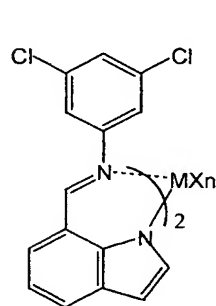
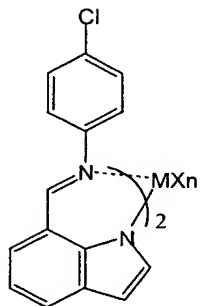
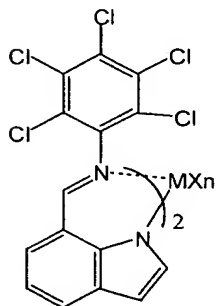
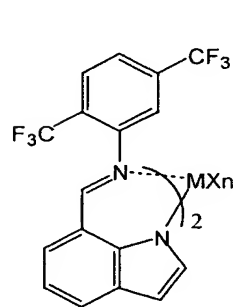
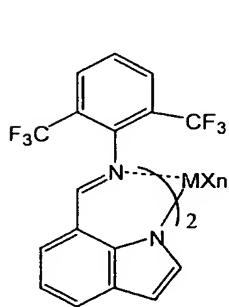
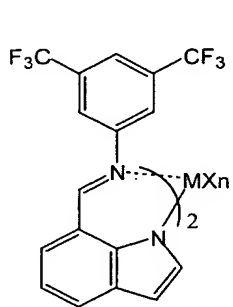
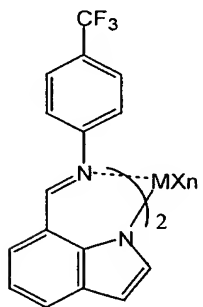
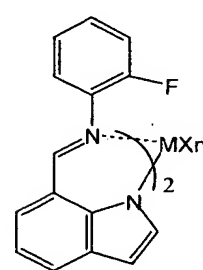
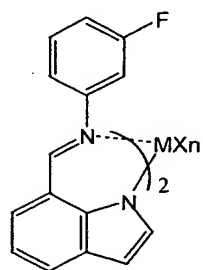
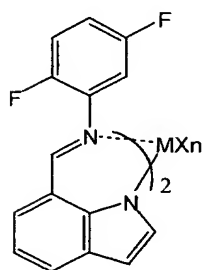
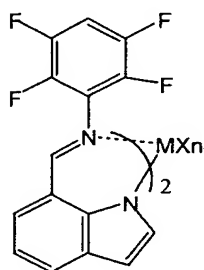
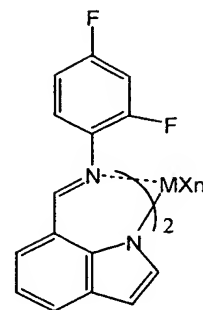
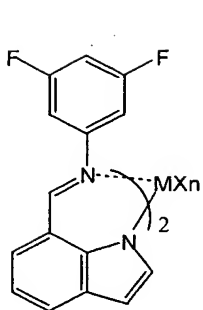
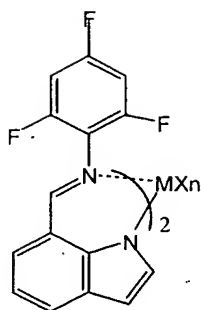
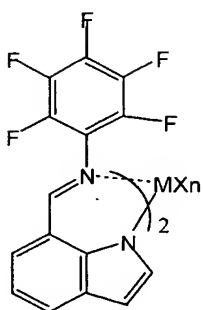
SF-807



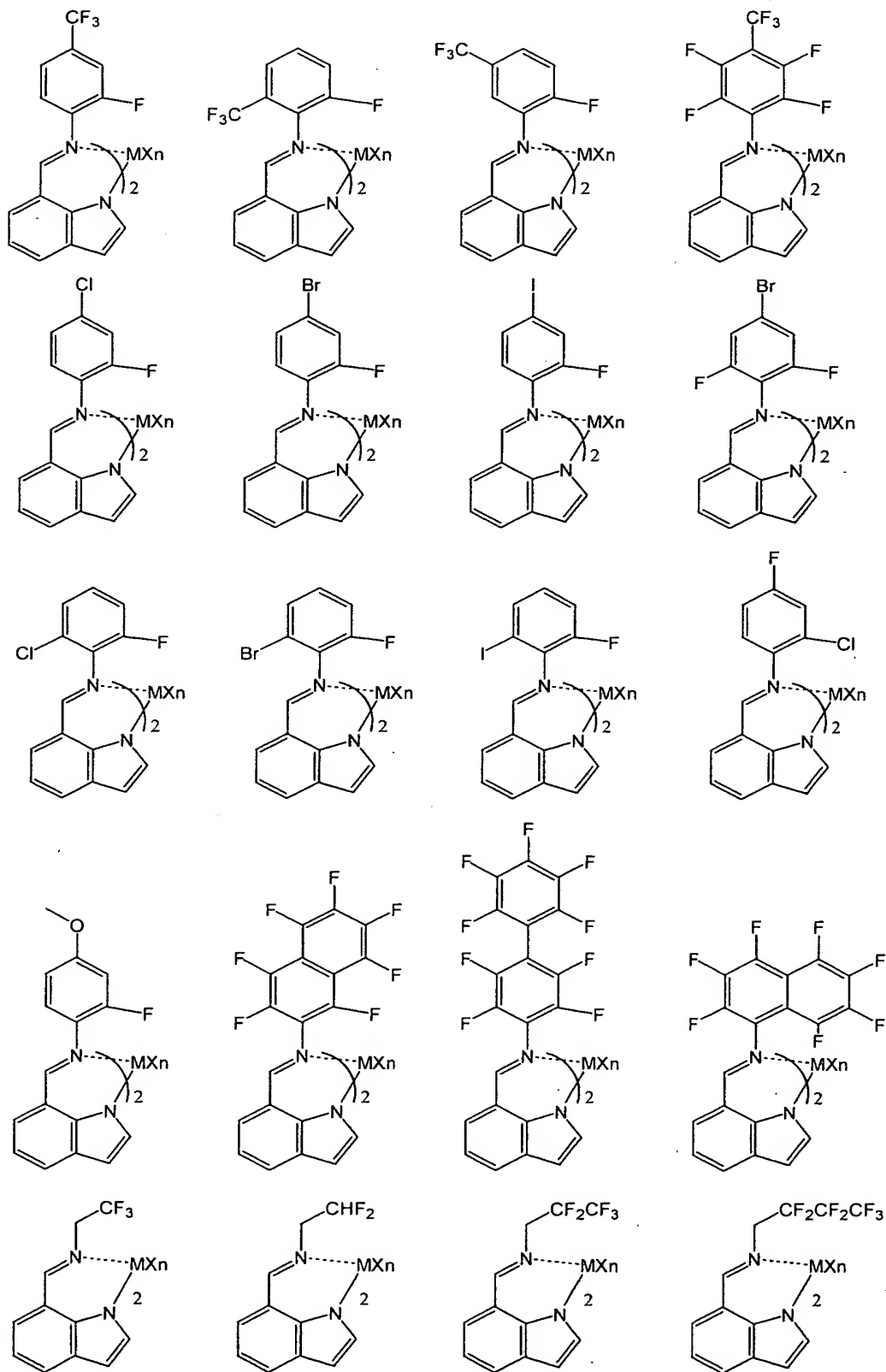
SF-807



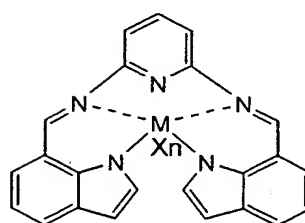
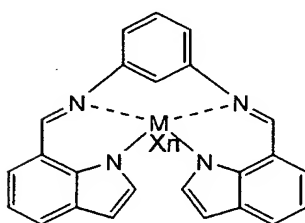
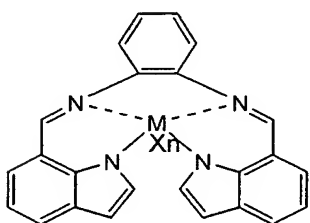
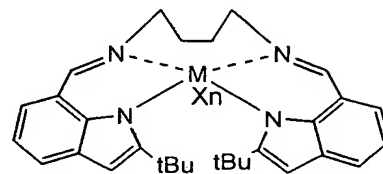
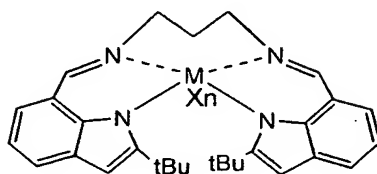
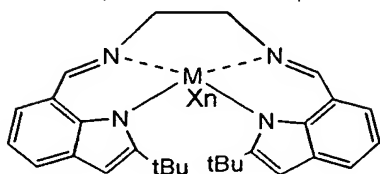
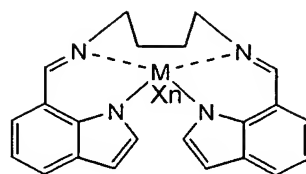
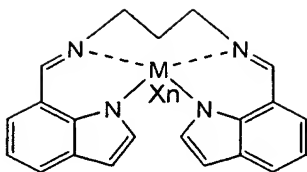
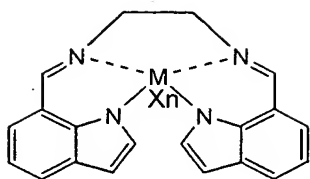
SF-807



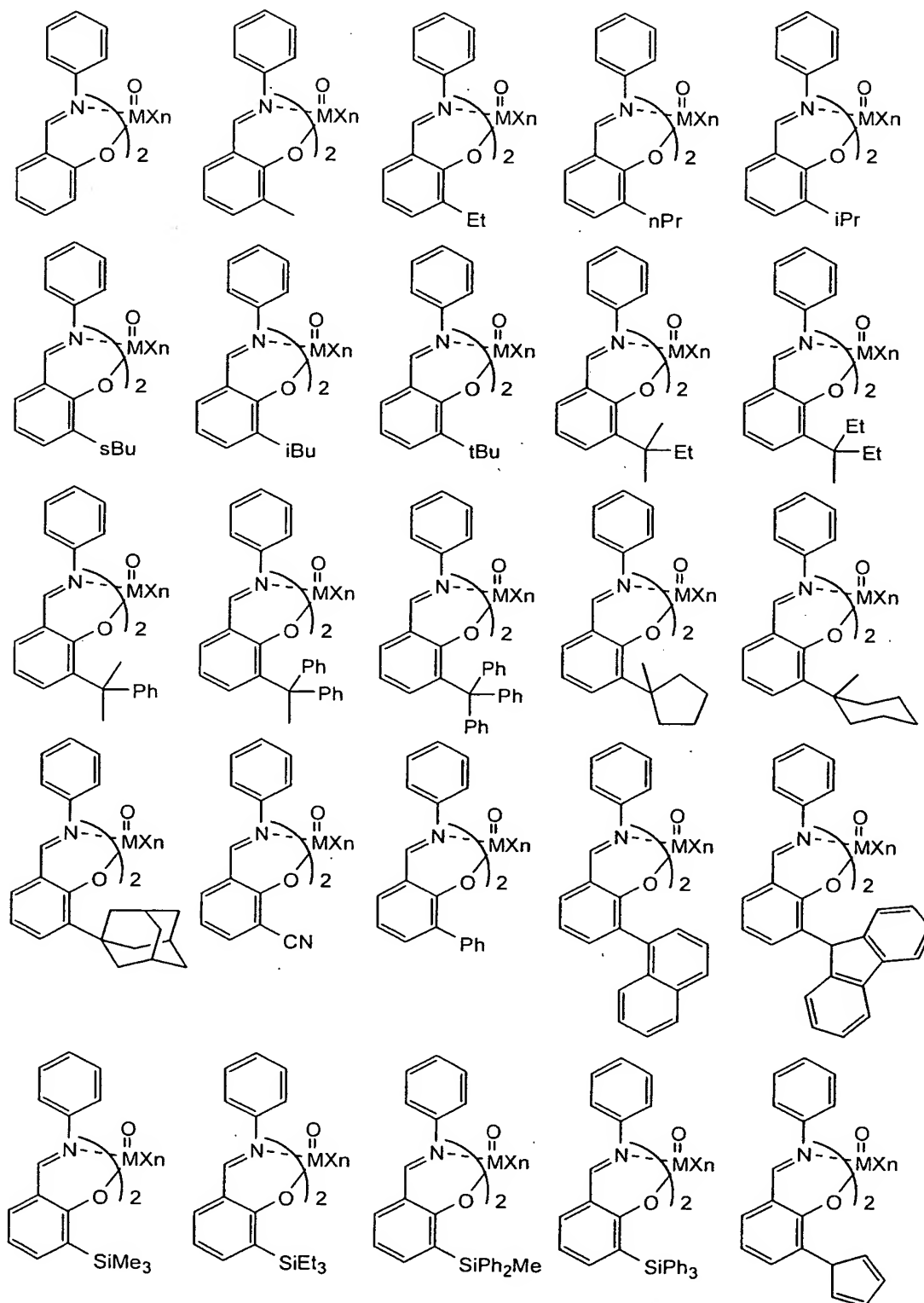
SF-807



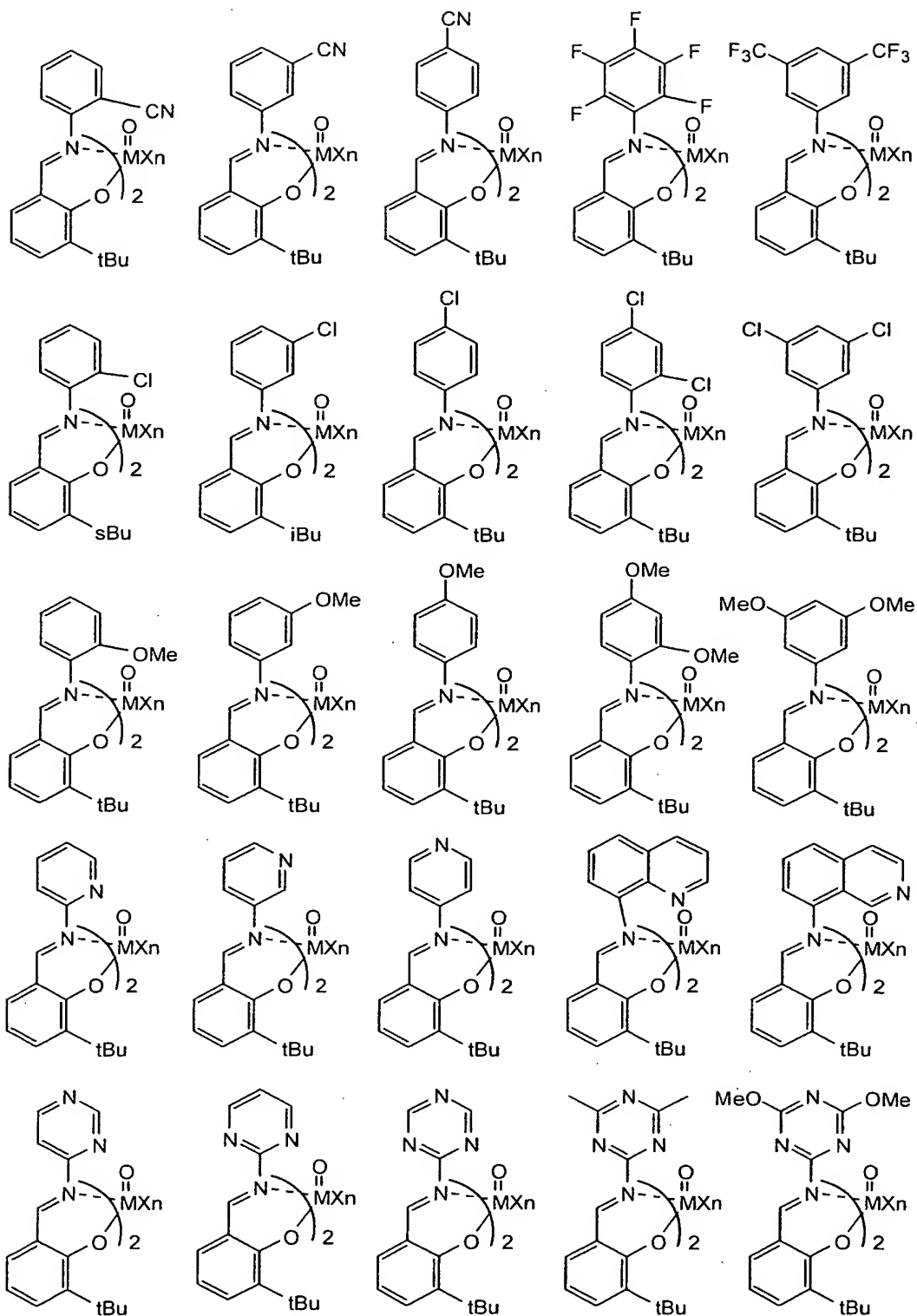
SF-807



SF-807

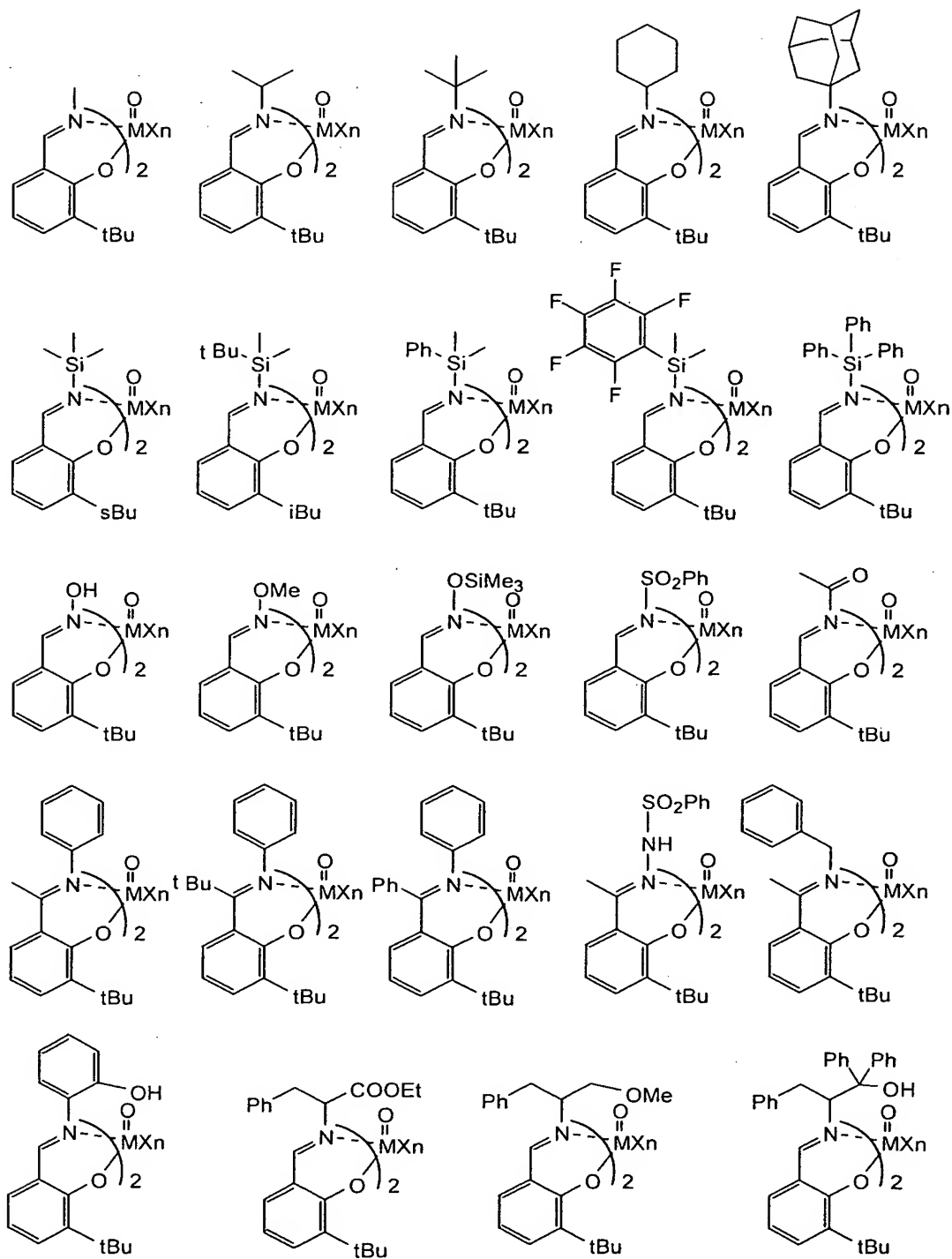


SF-807

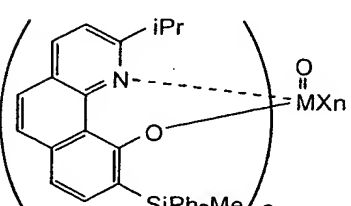
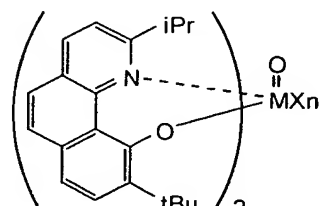
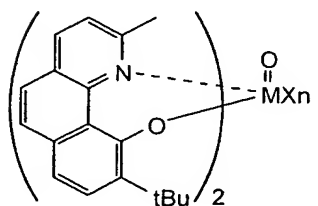
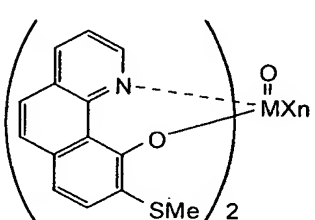
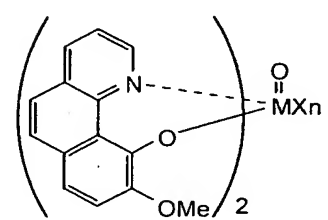
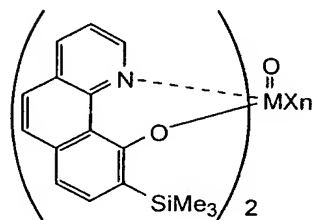
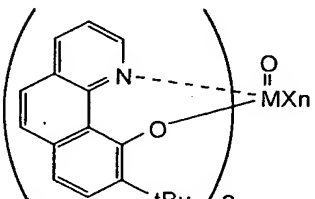
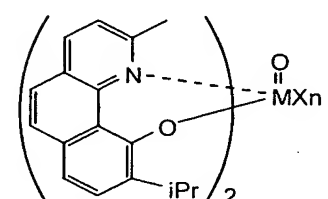
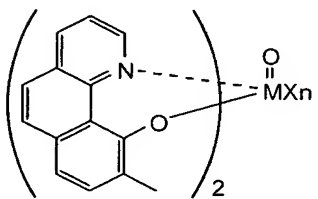
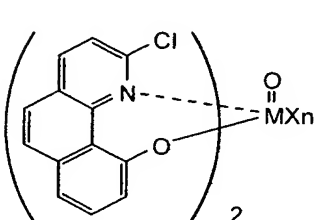
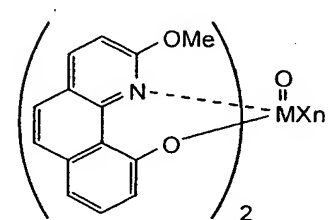
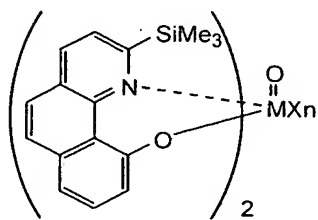
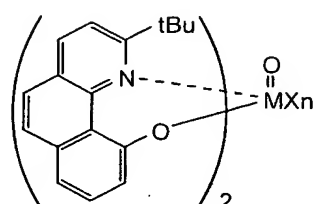
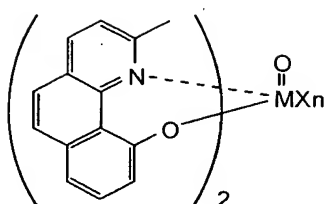
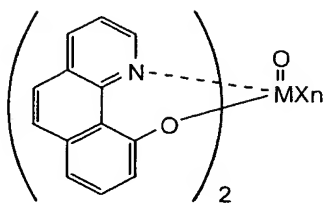




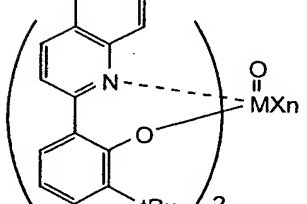
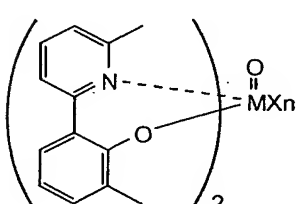
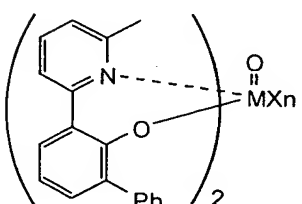
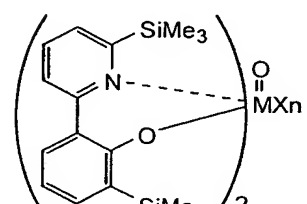
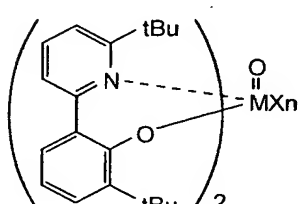
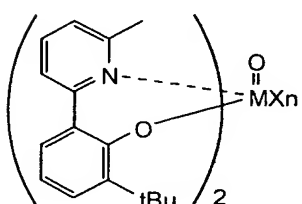
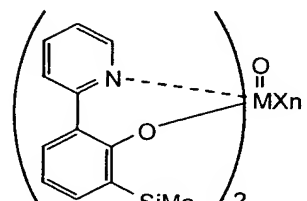
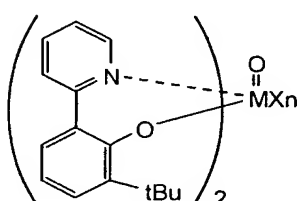
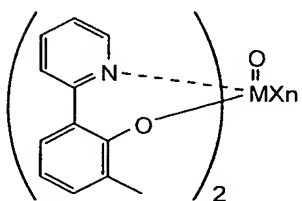
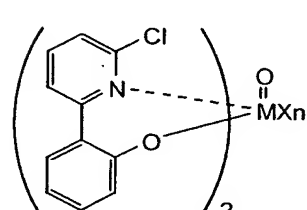
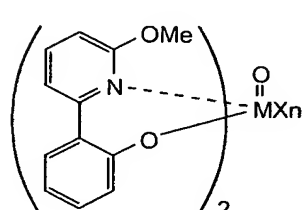
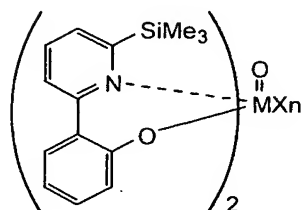
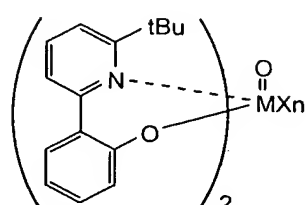
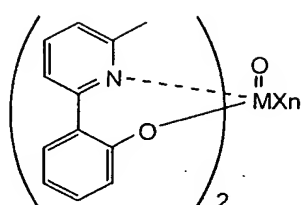
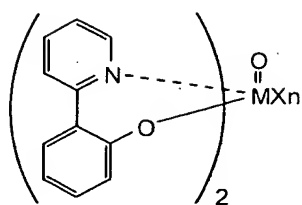
SF-807



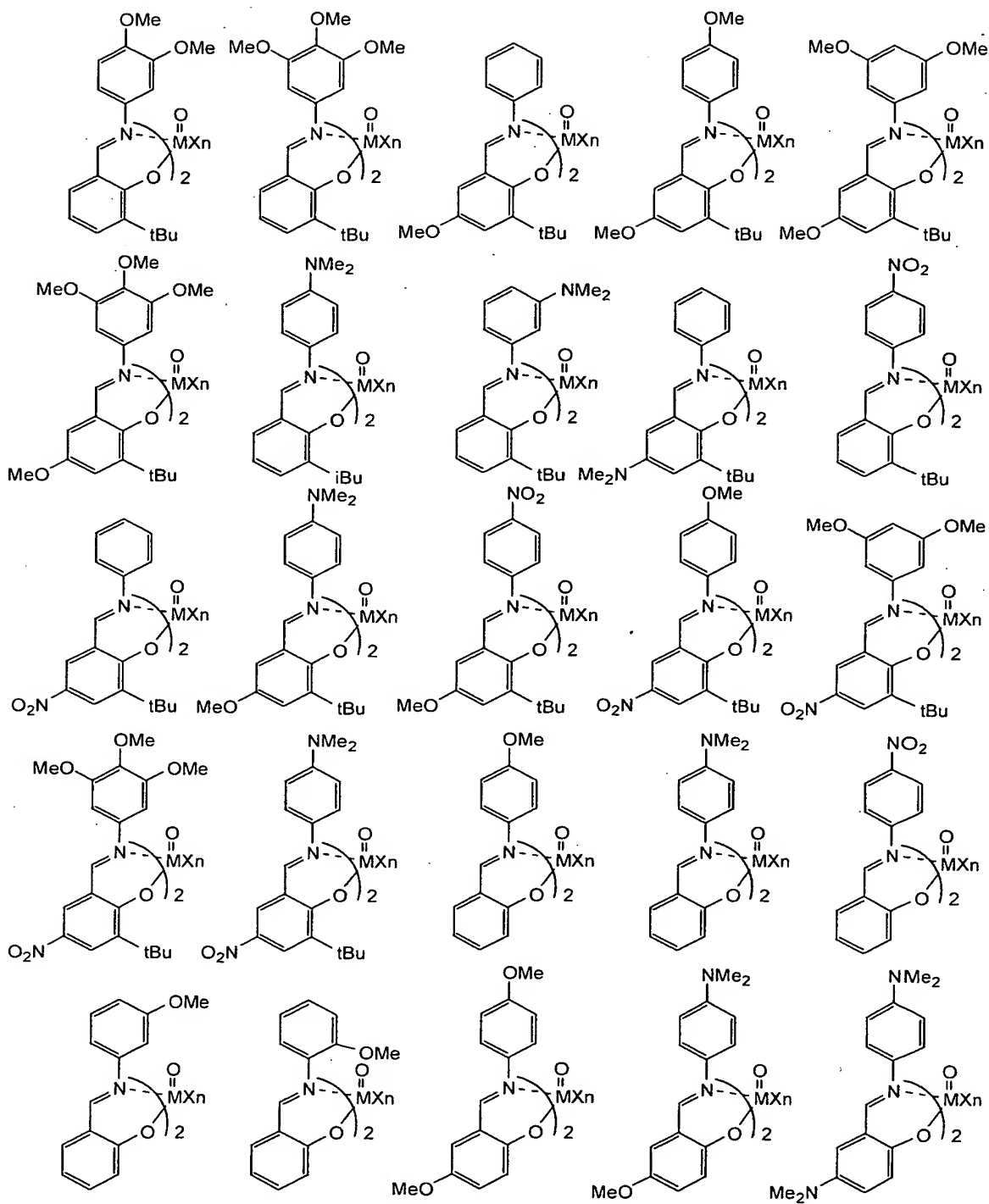
SF-807



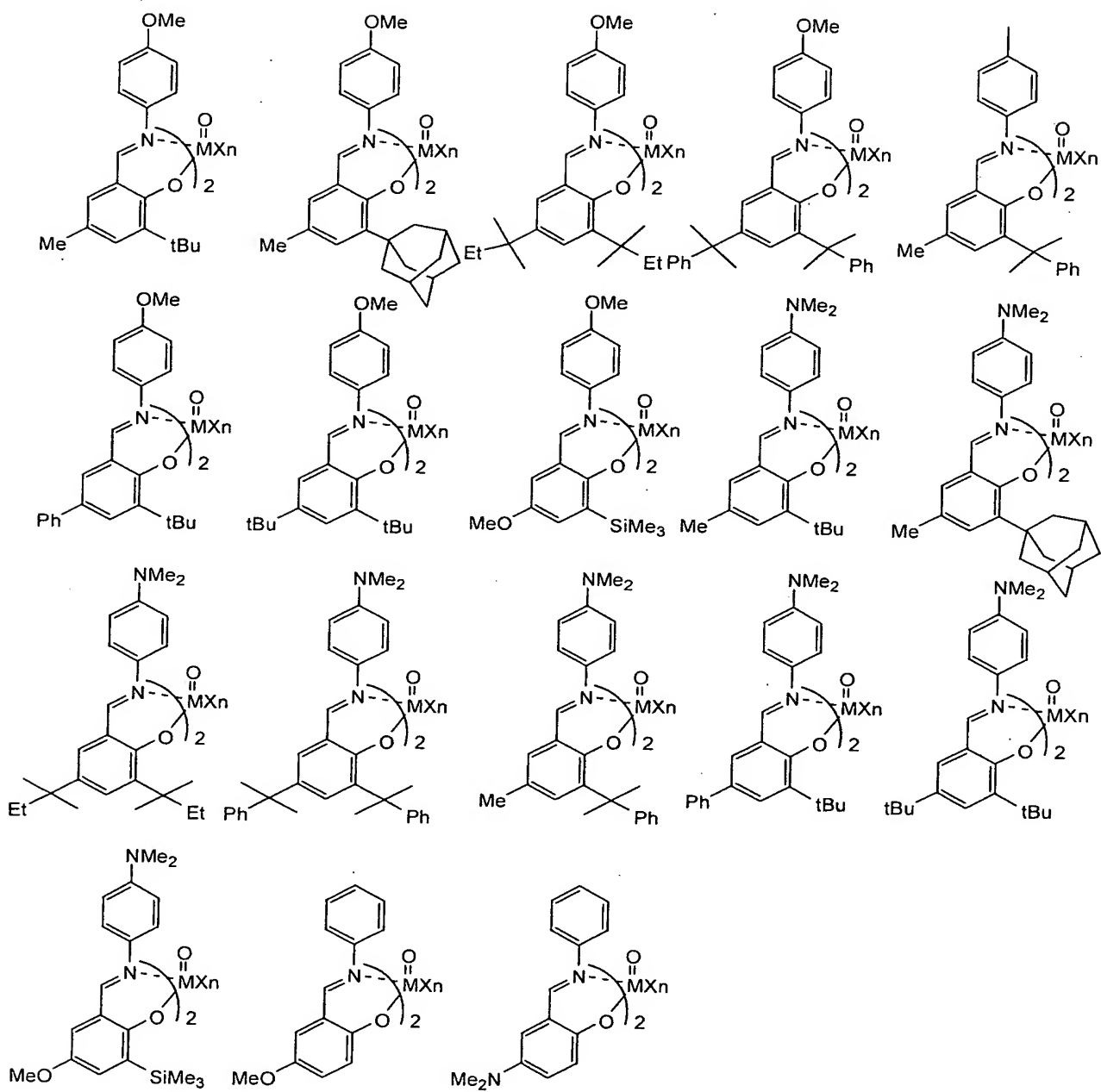
SF-807



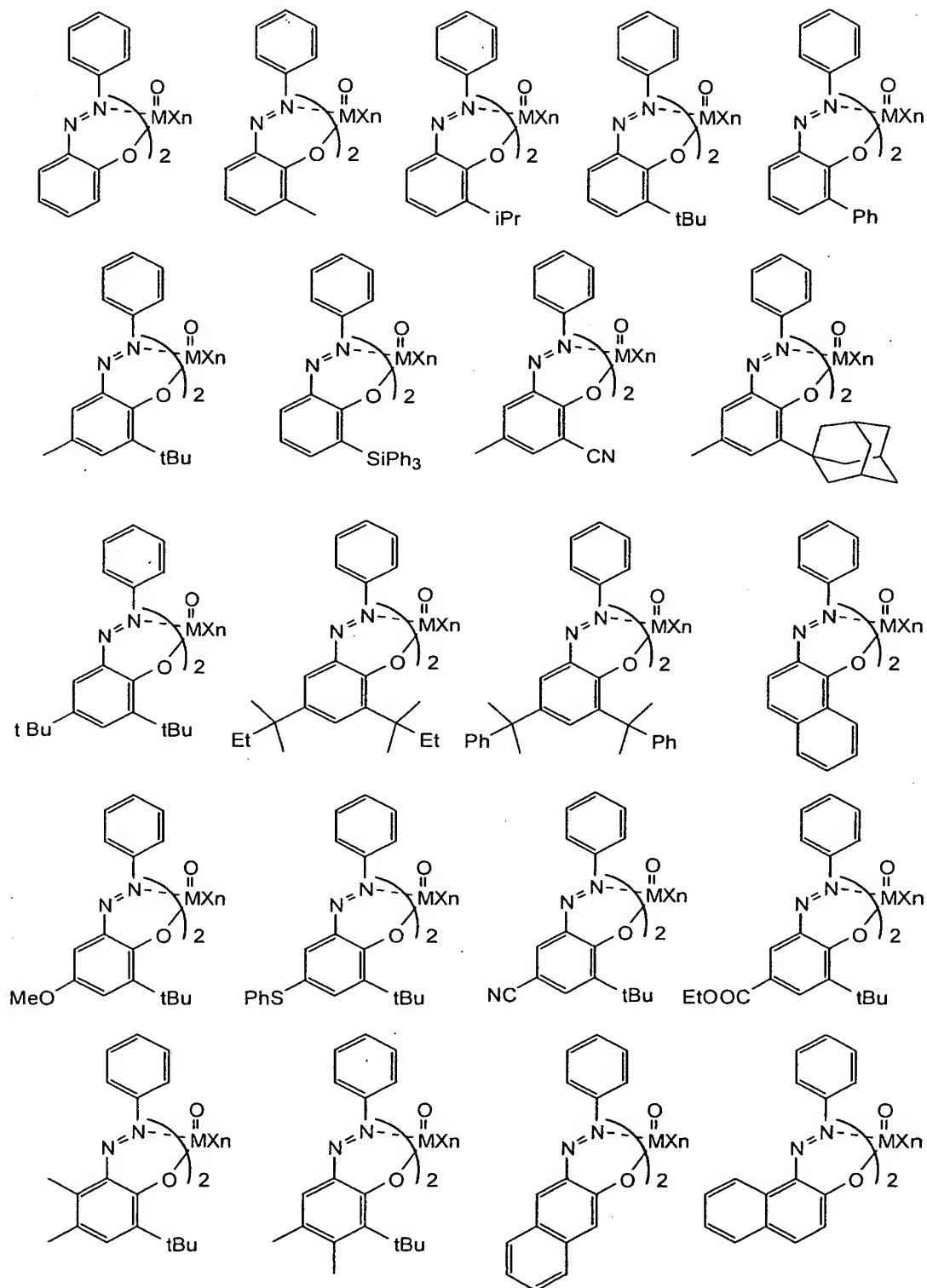
SF-807



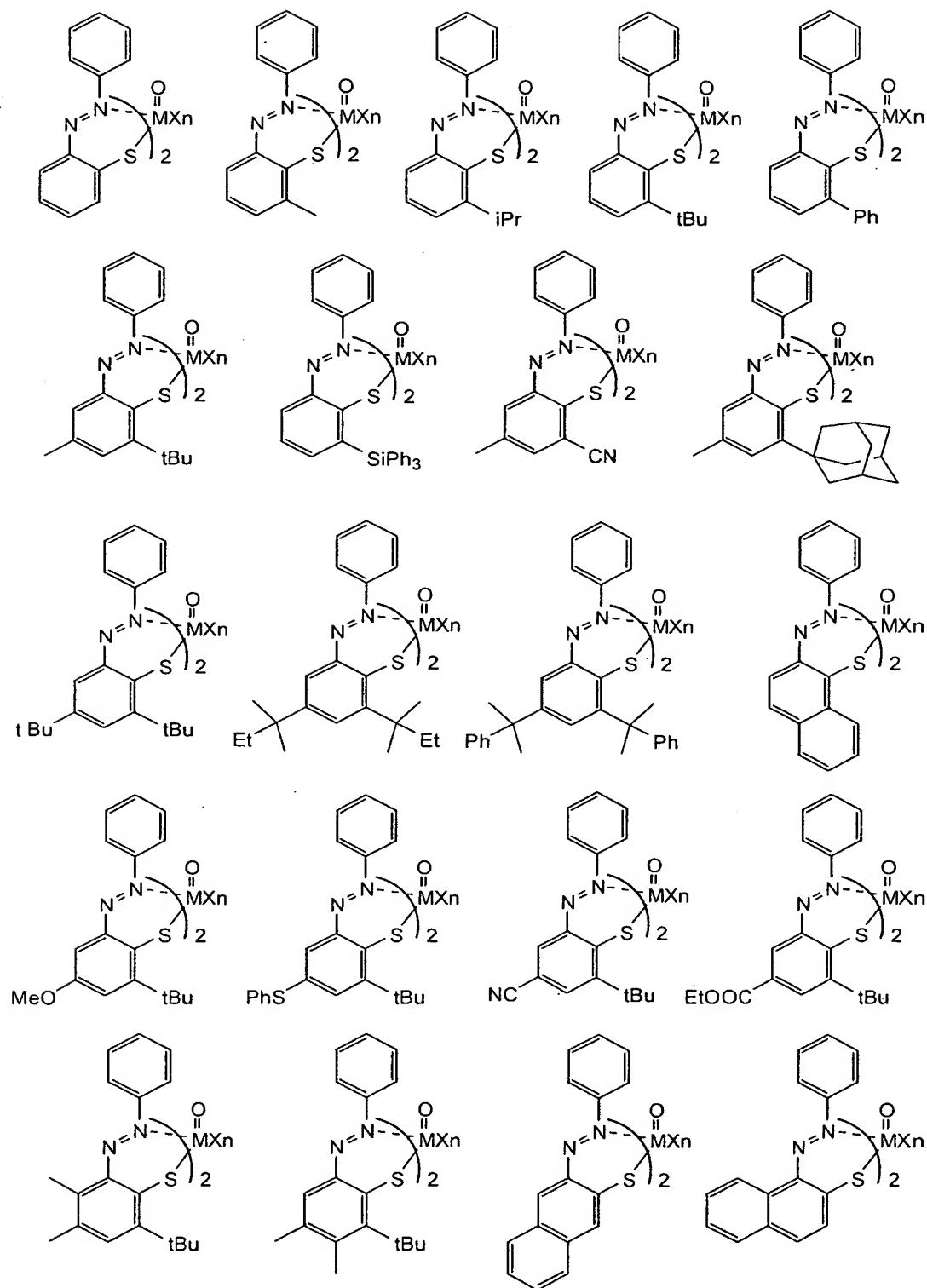
SF-807



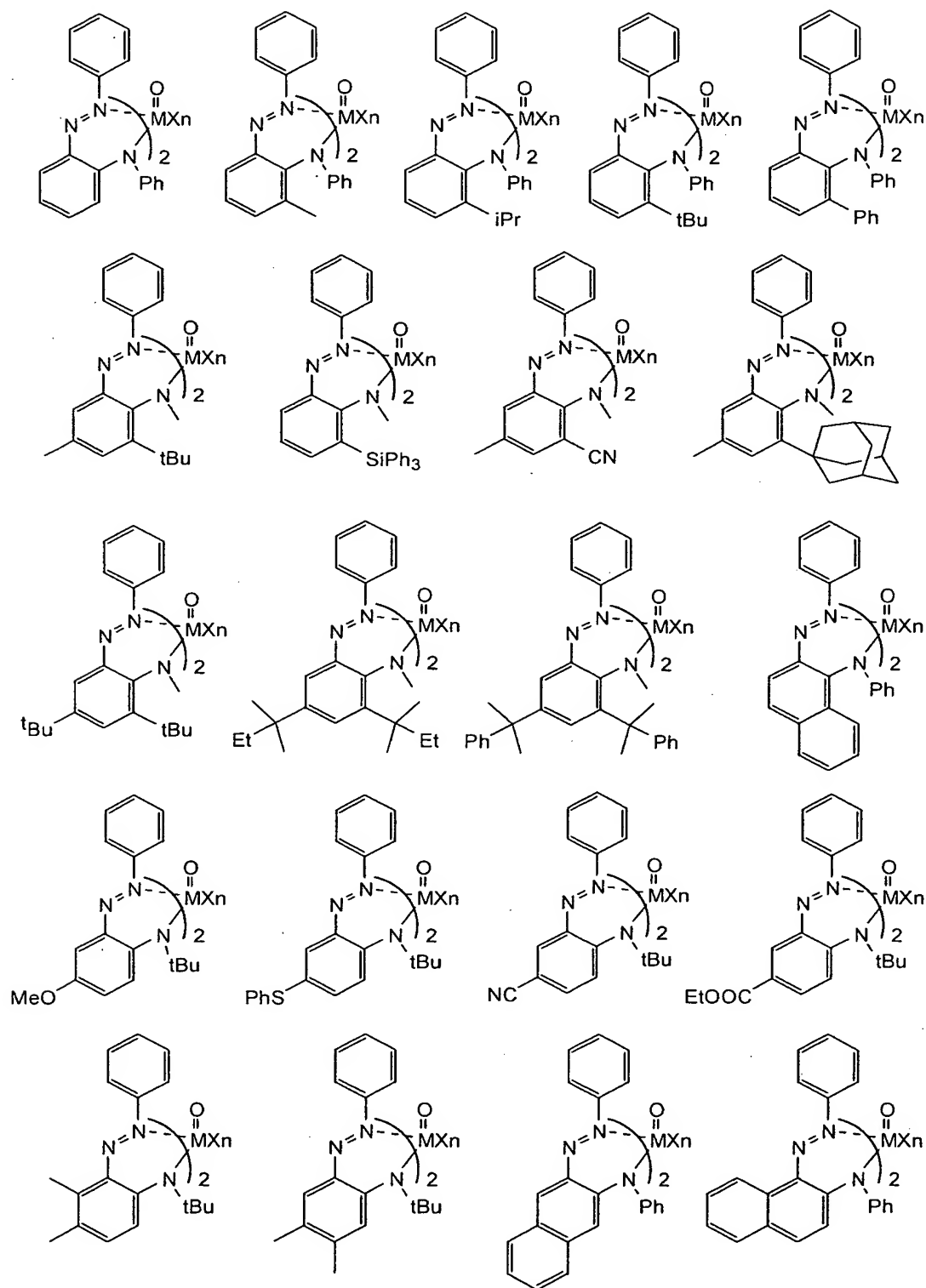
SF-807



SF-807

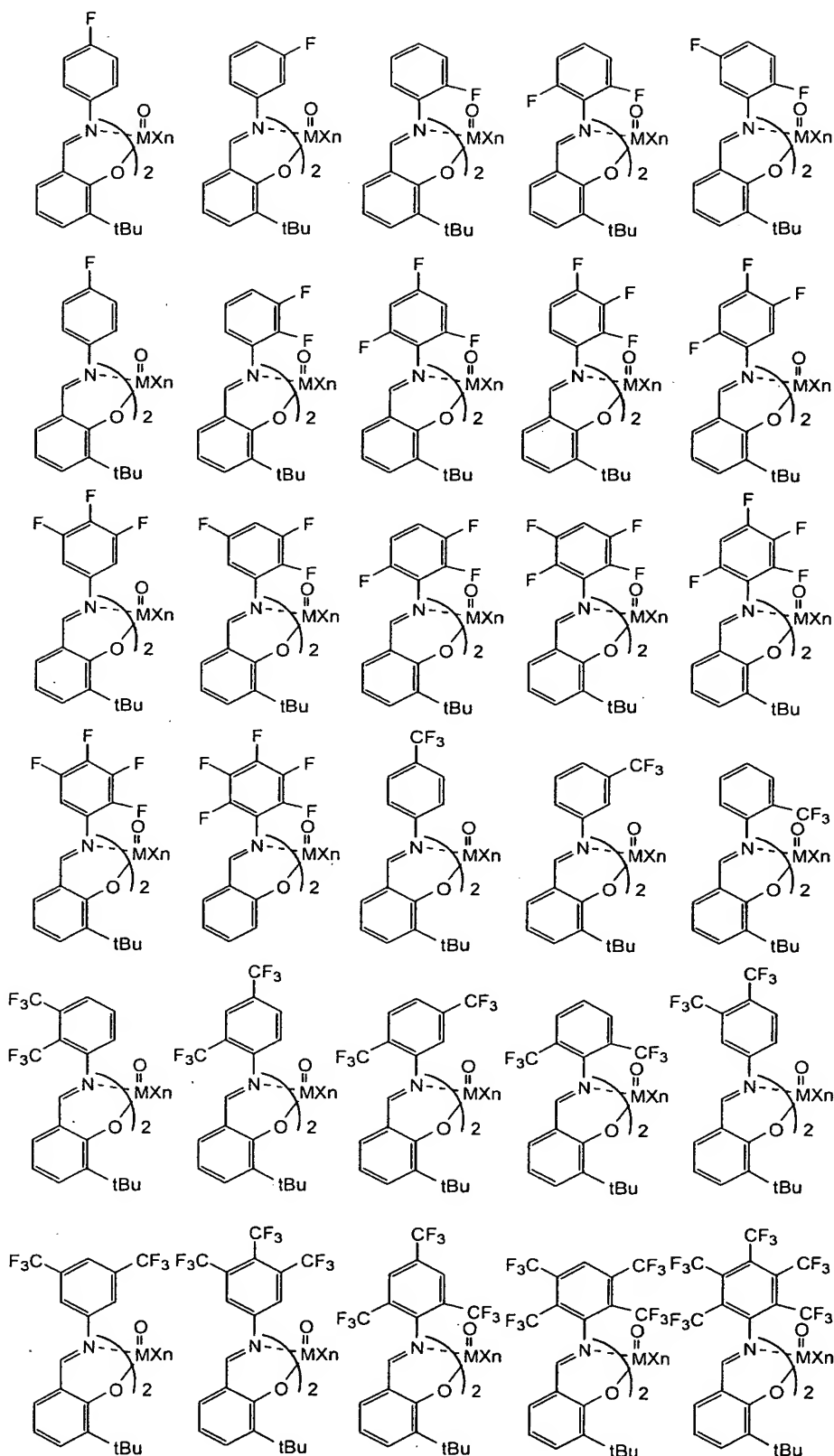


SF-807

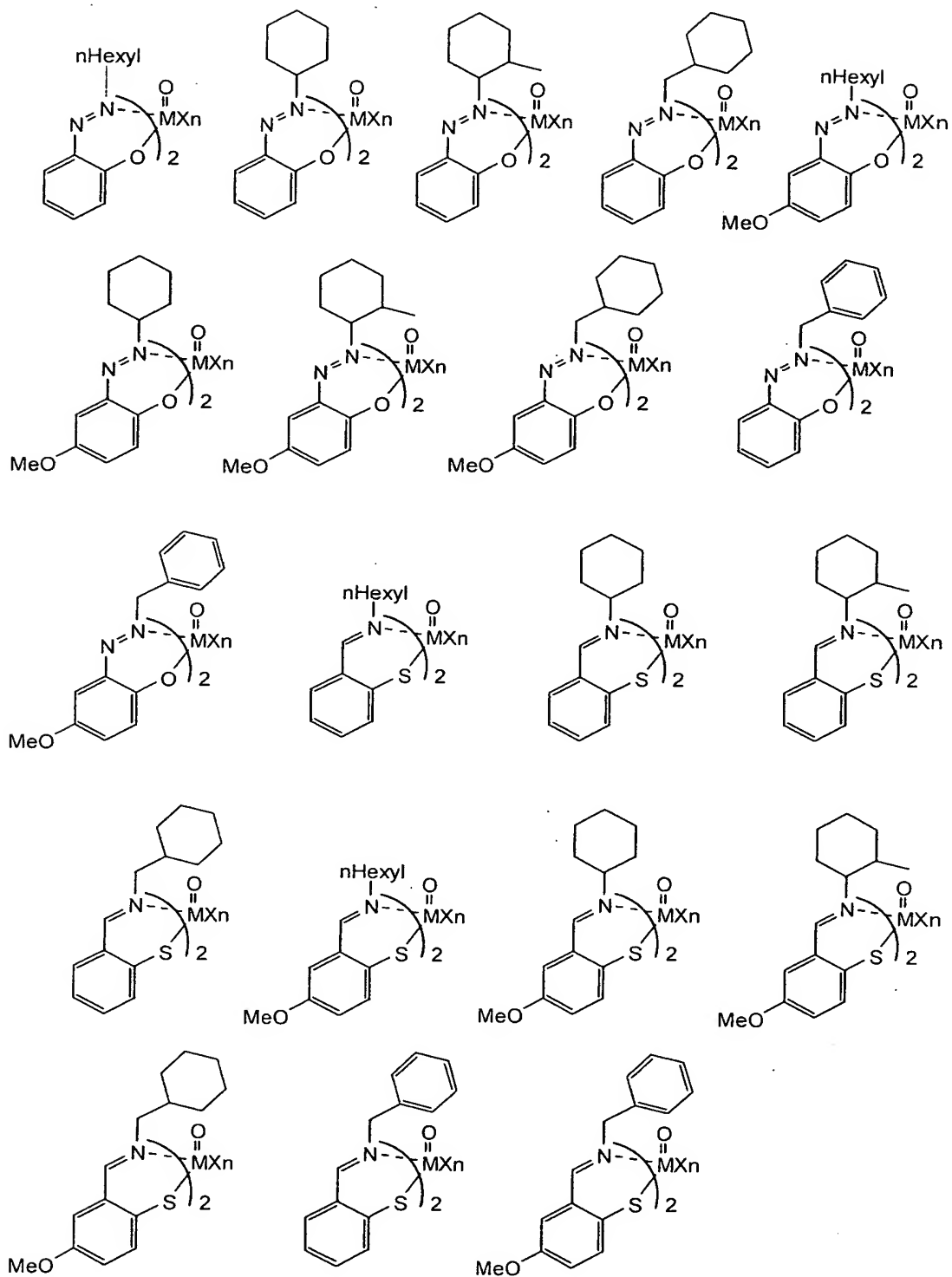




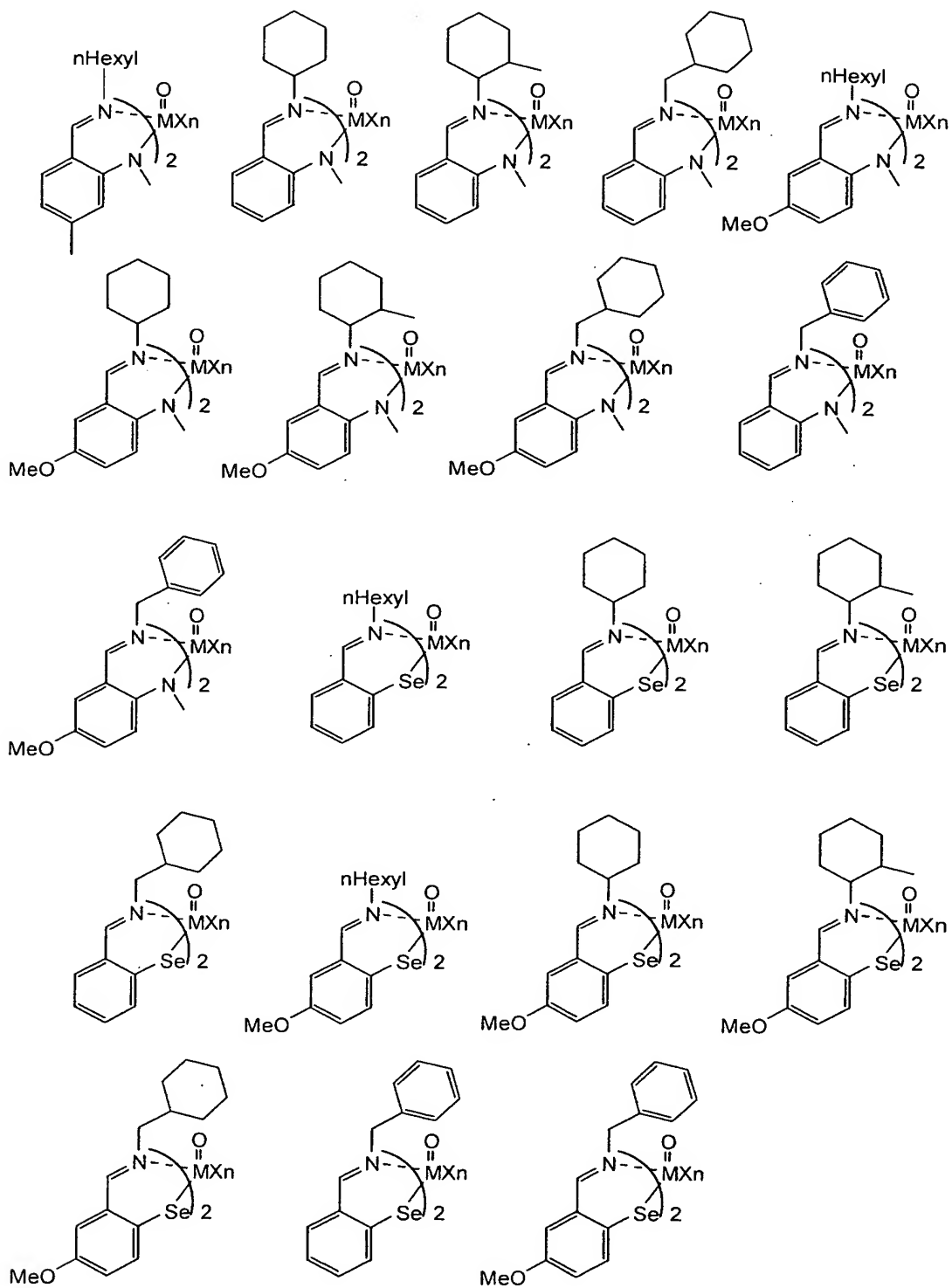
SF-807



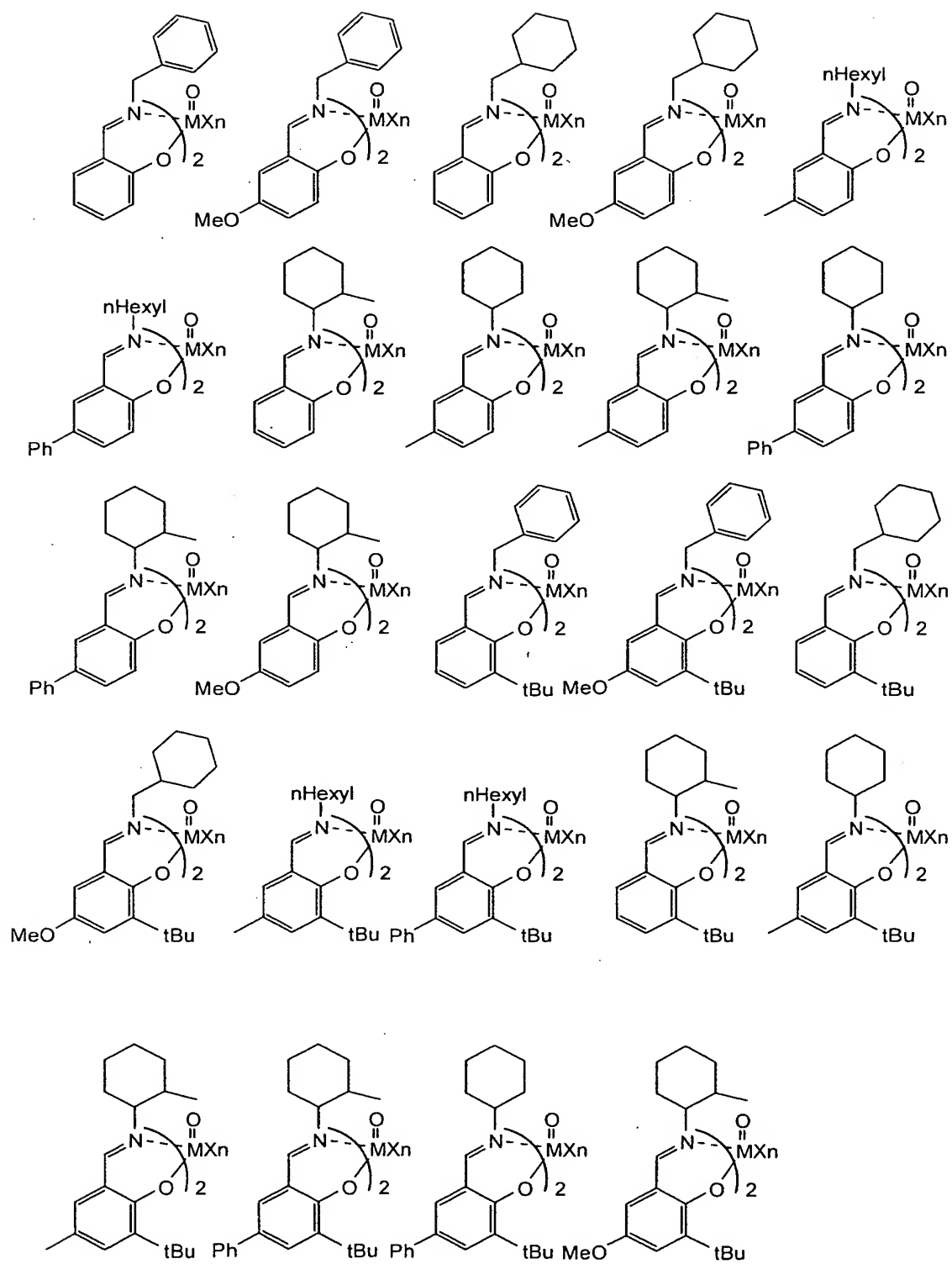
SF-807



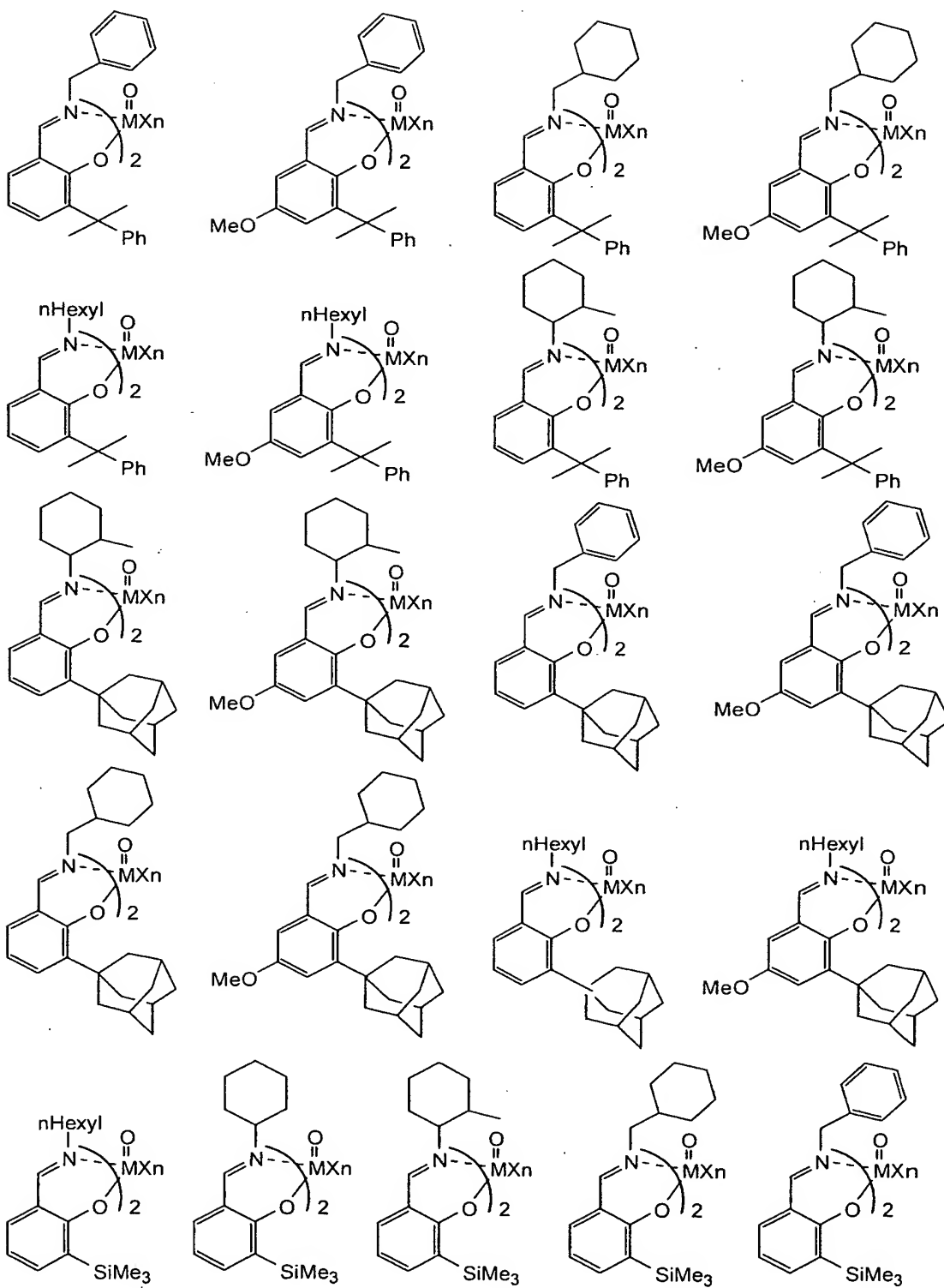
SF-807



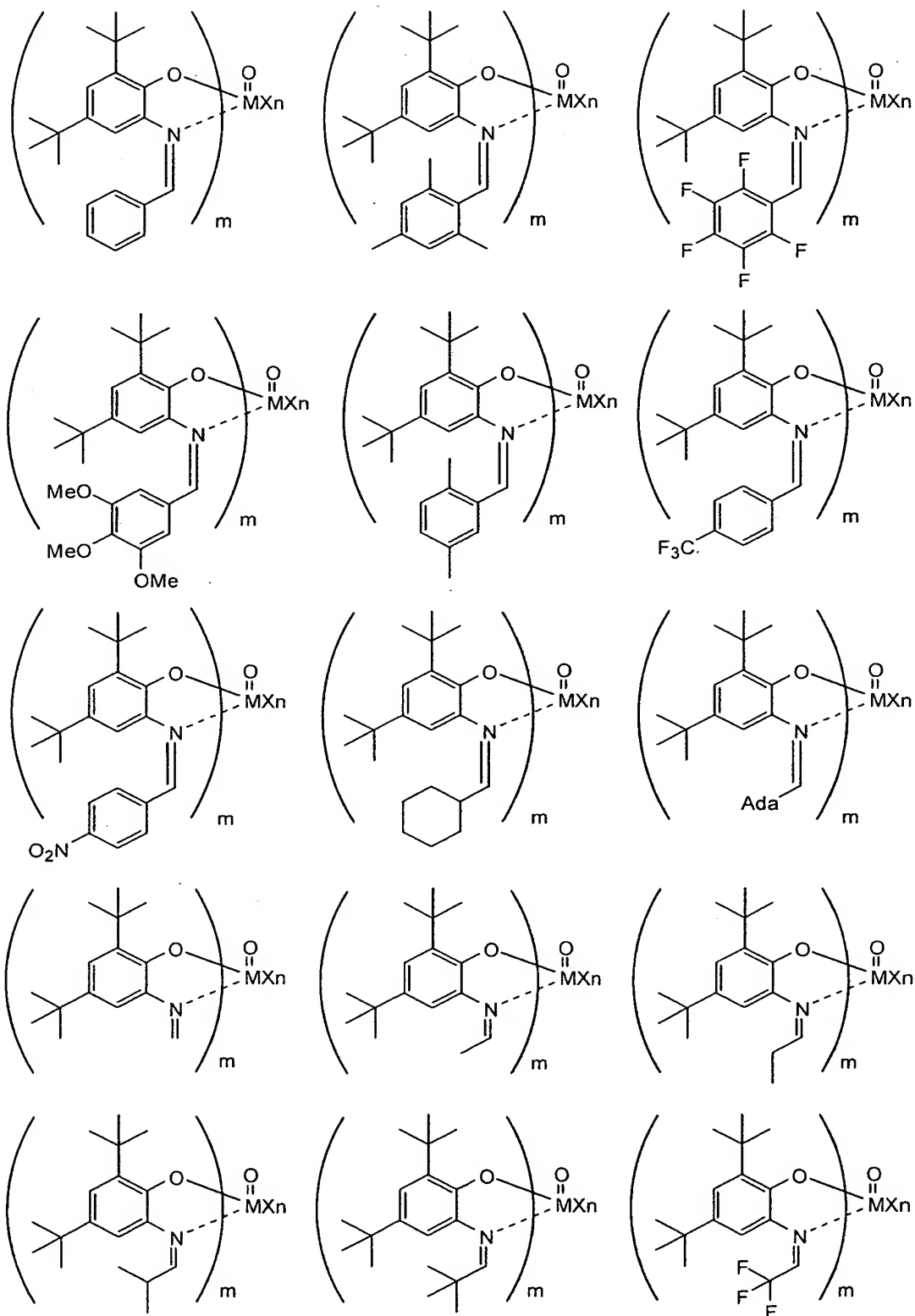
SF-807



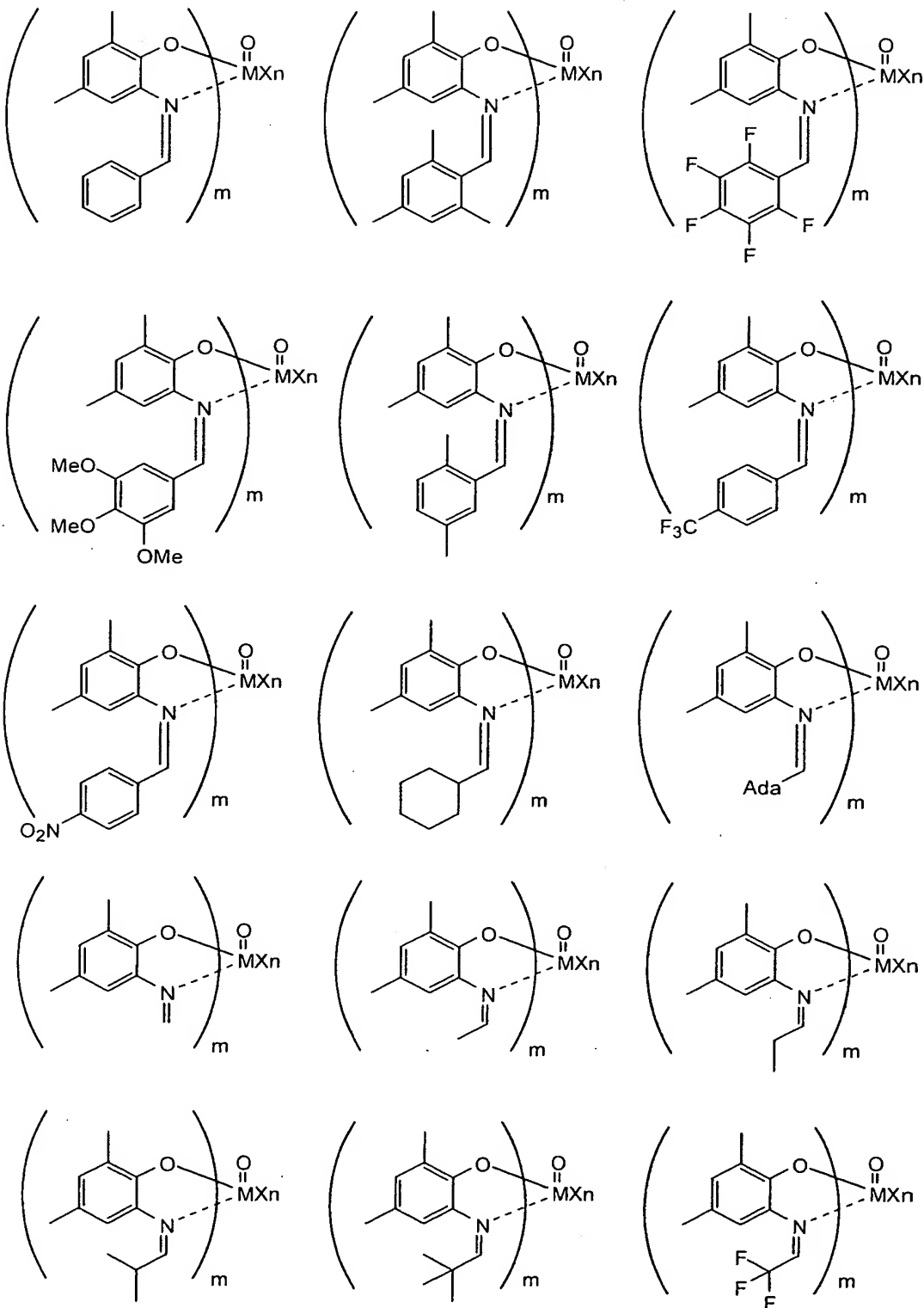
SF-807



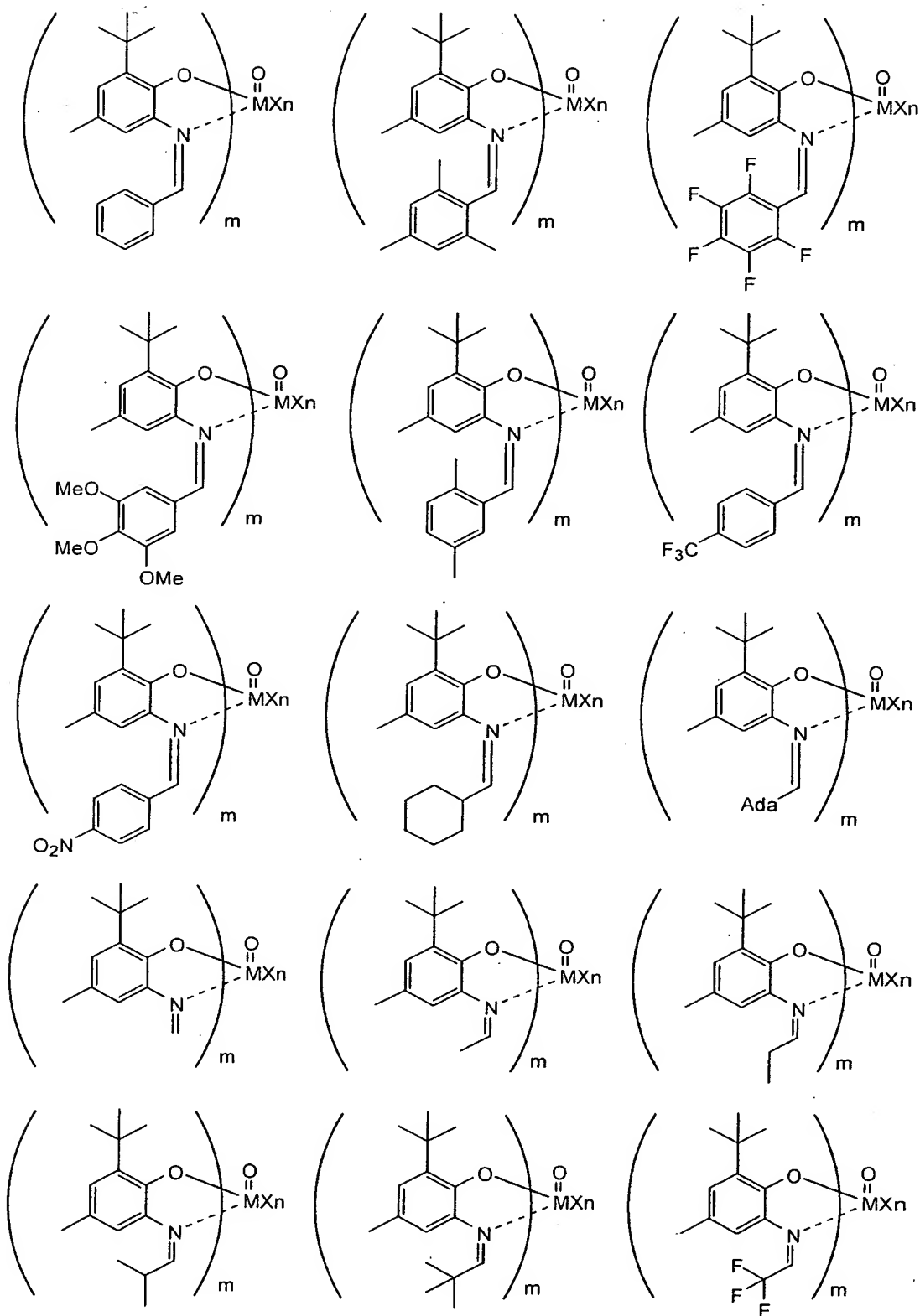
SF-807



SF-807

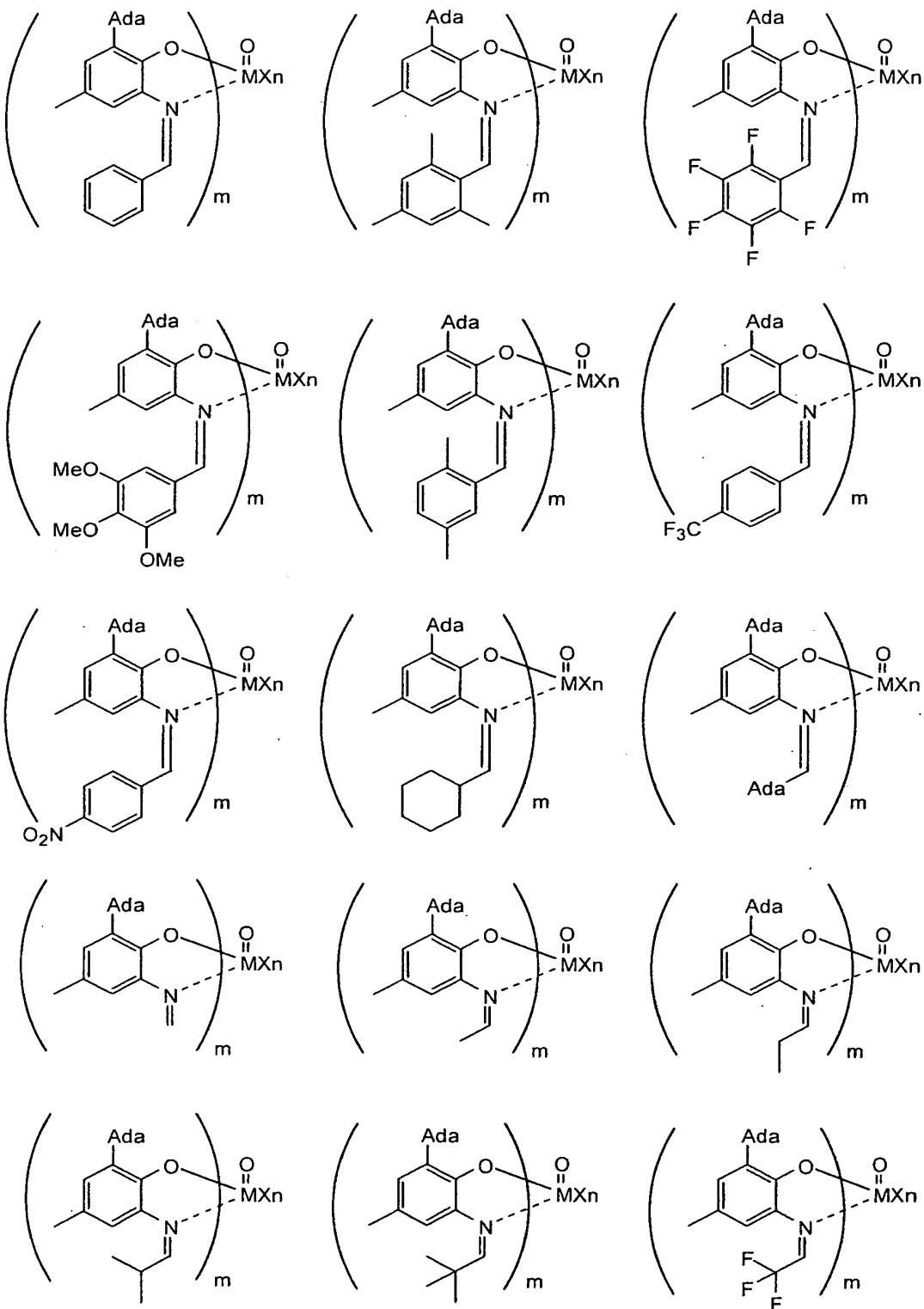


SF-807

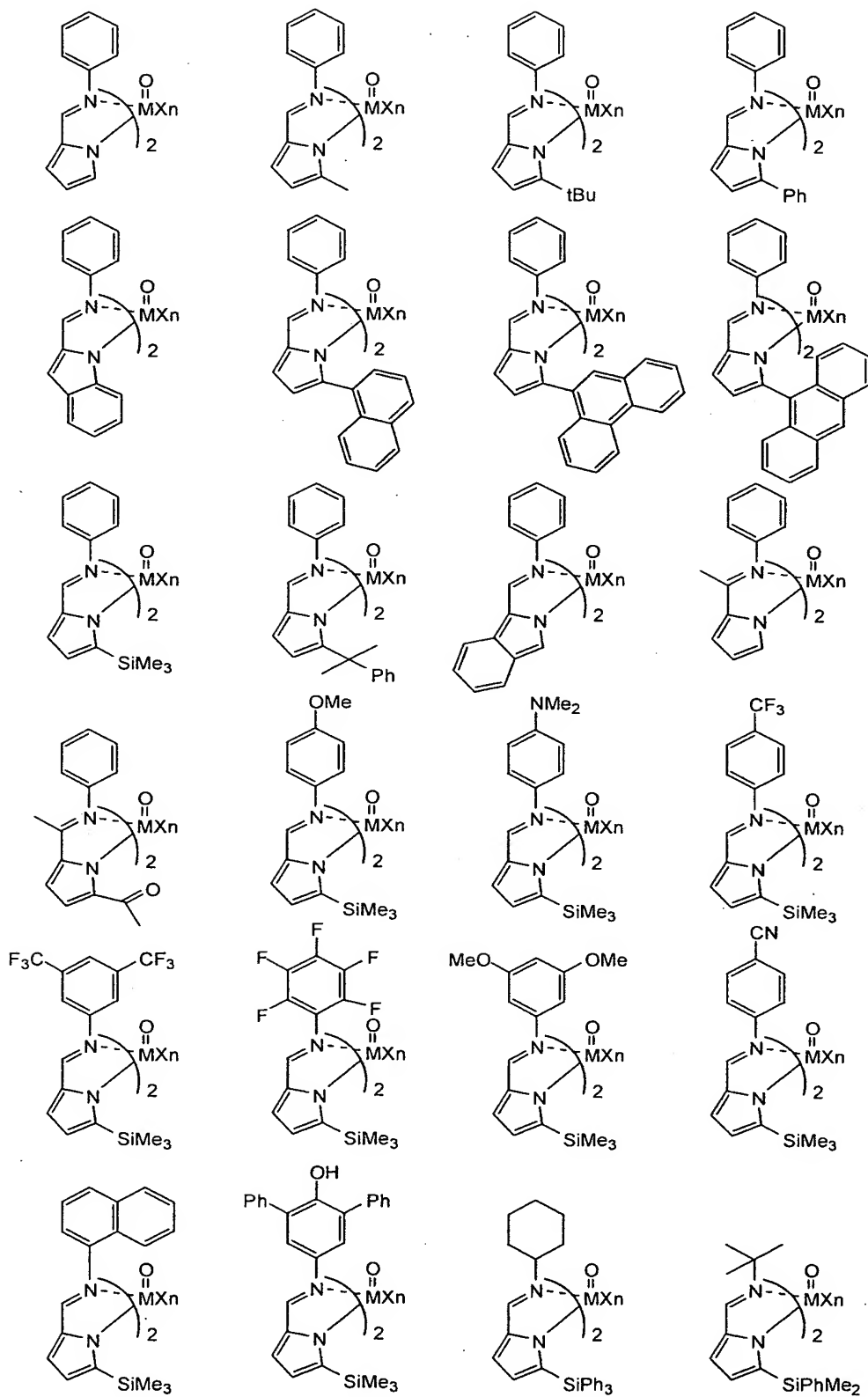




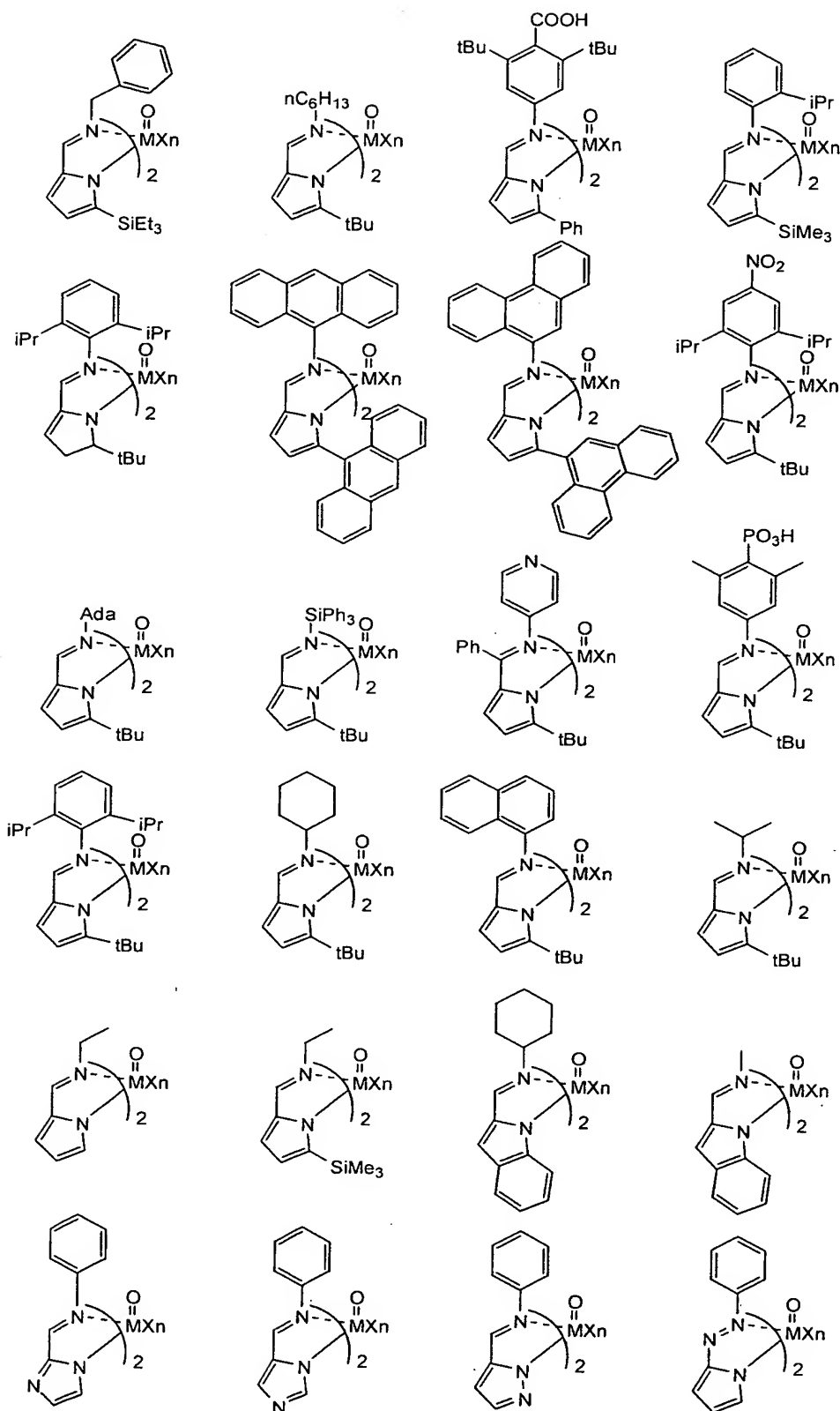
SF-807



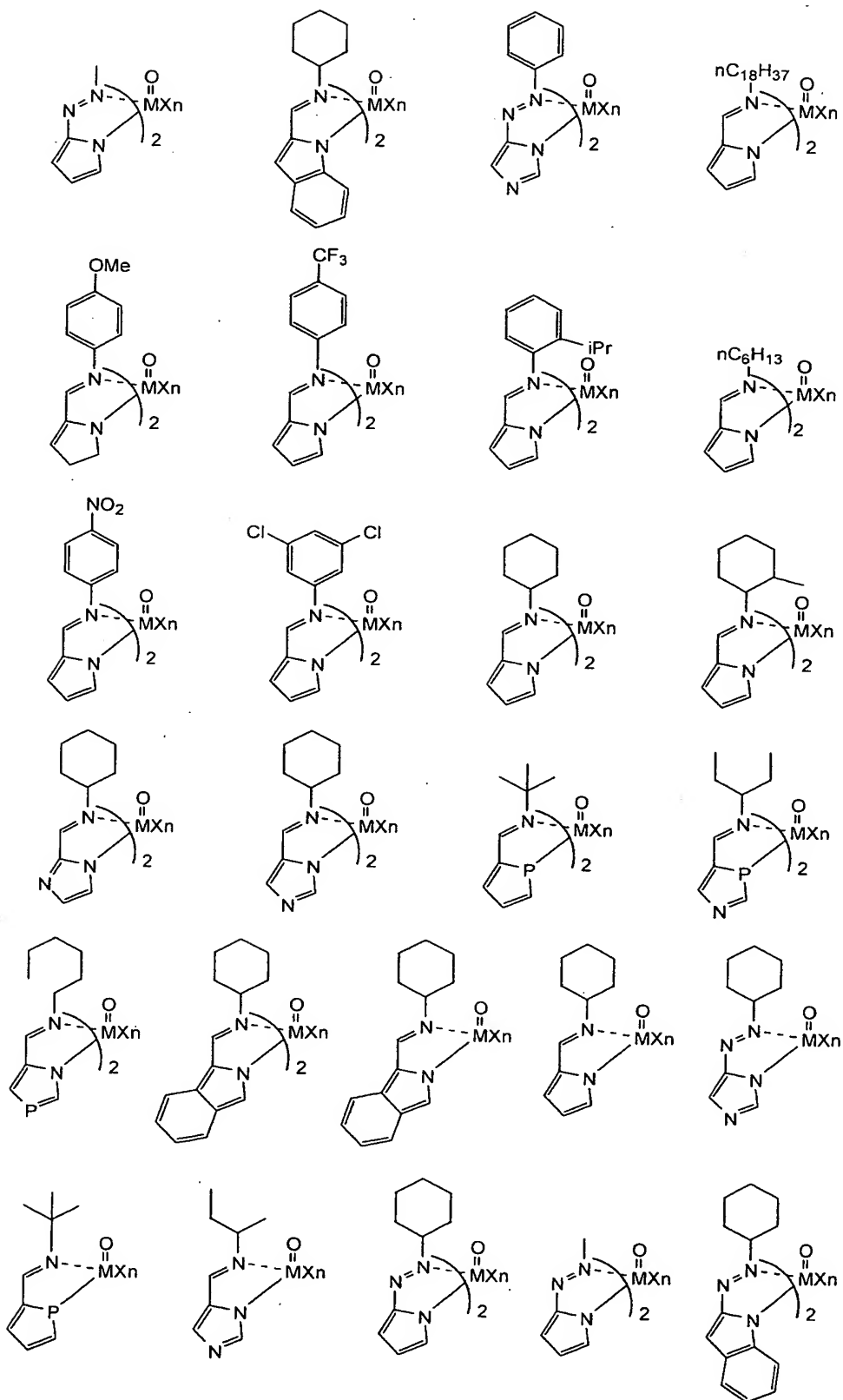
SF-807



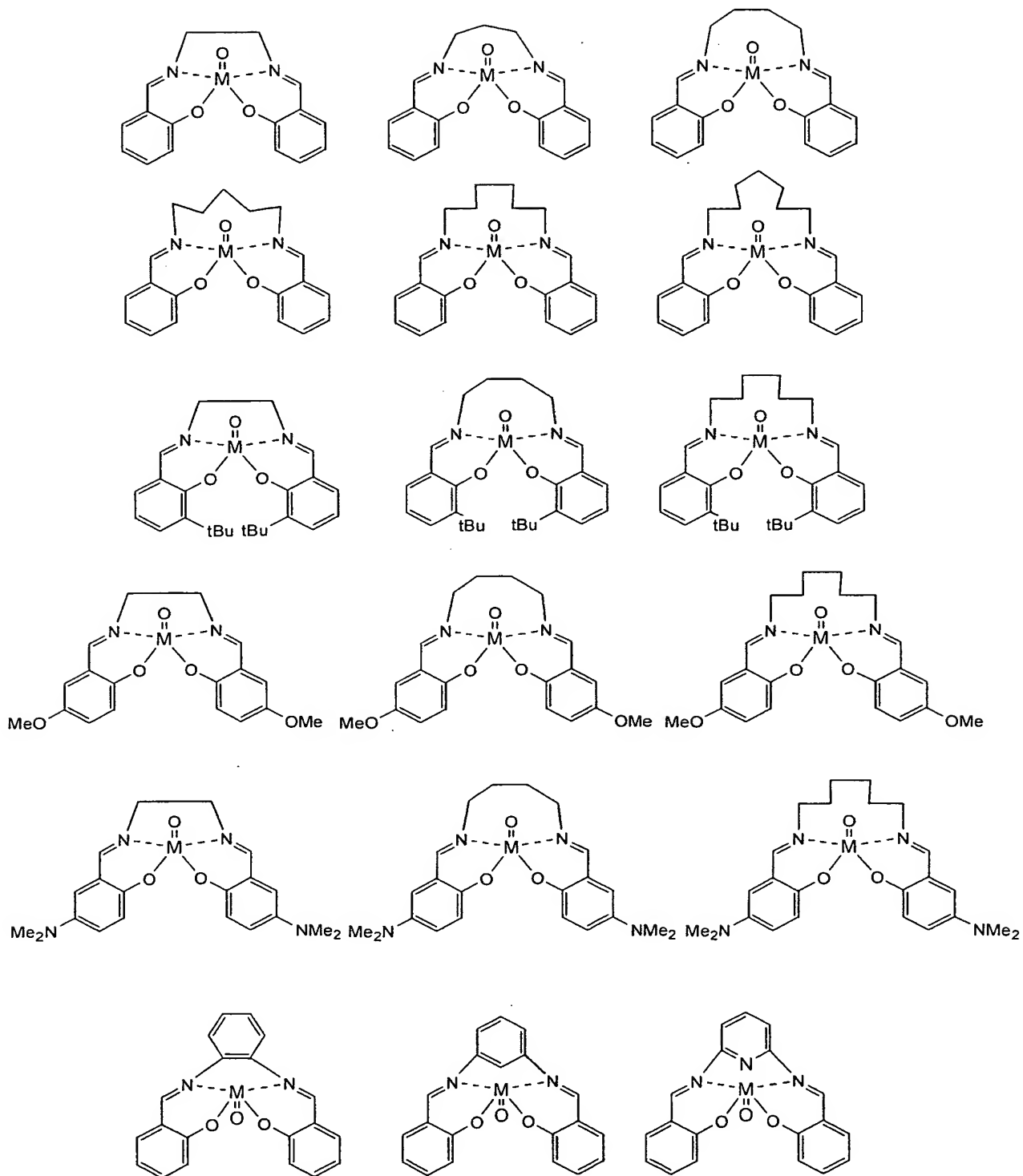
SF-807



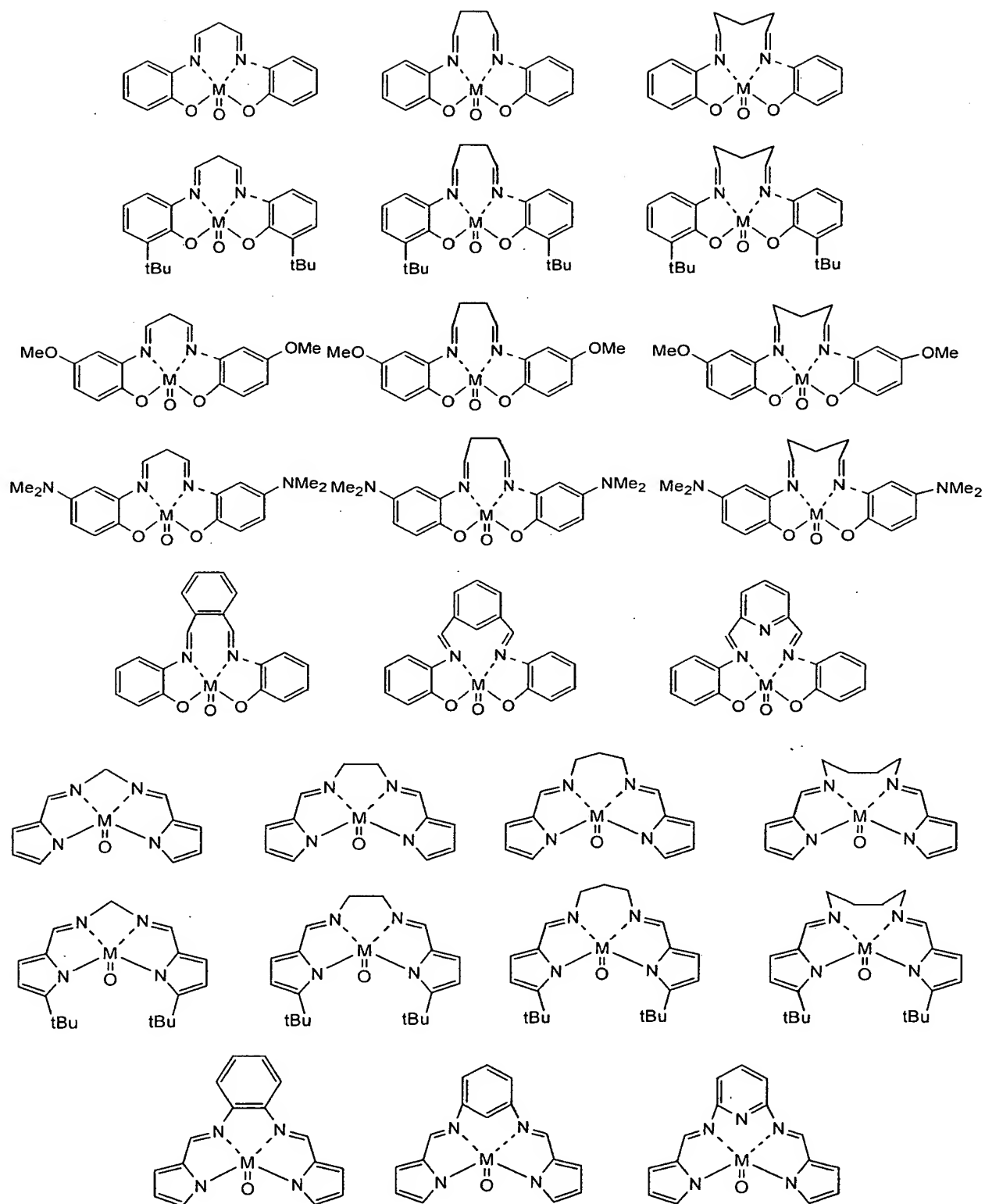
SF-807



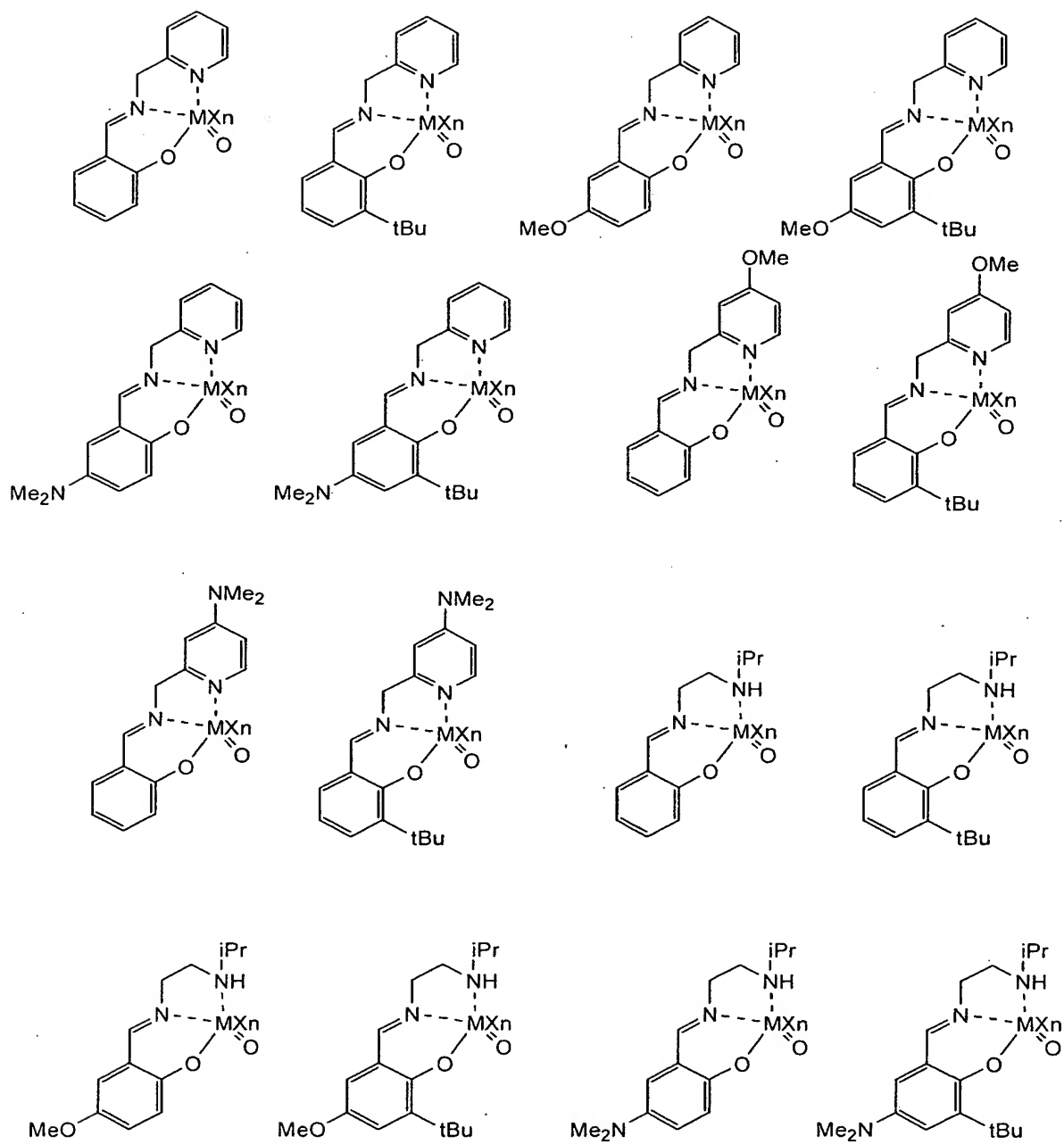
SF-807



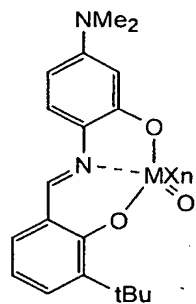
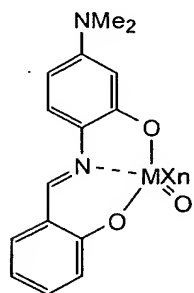
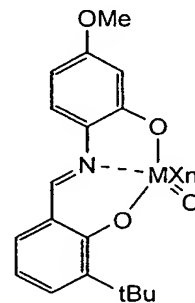
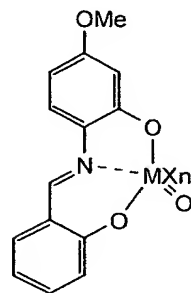
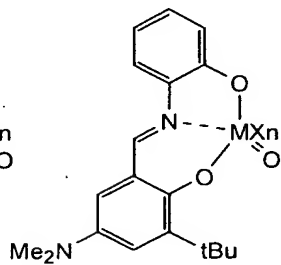
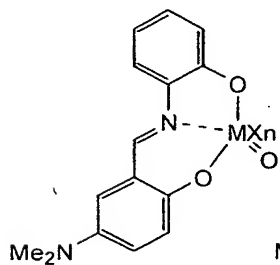
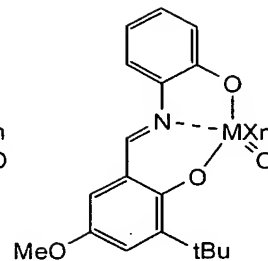
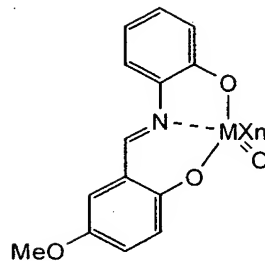
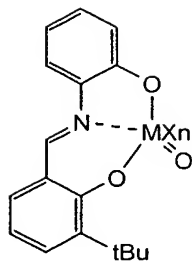
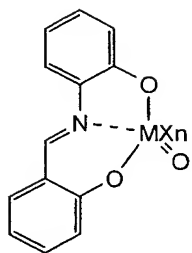
SF-807



SF-807

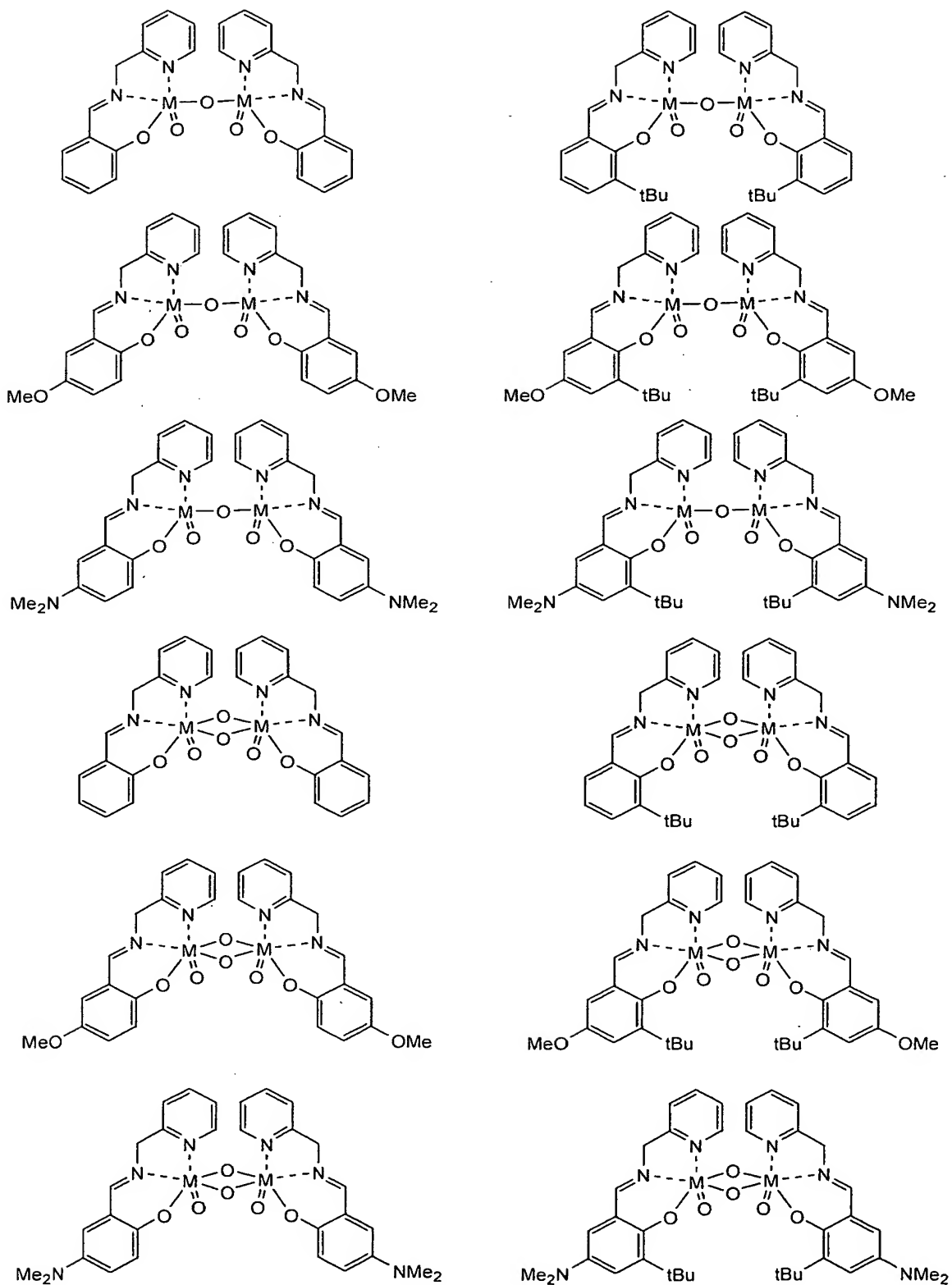


SF-807



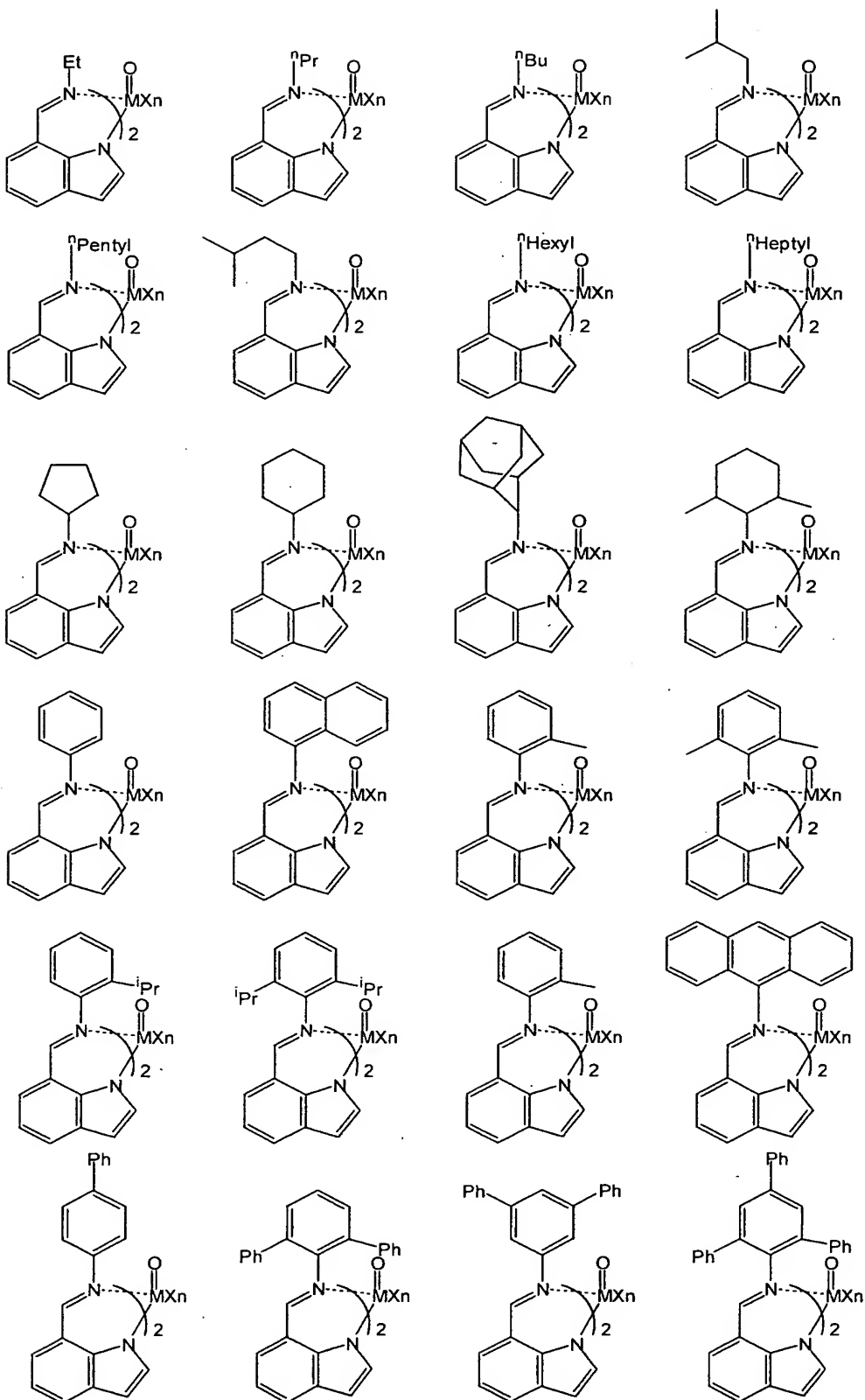


SF-807

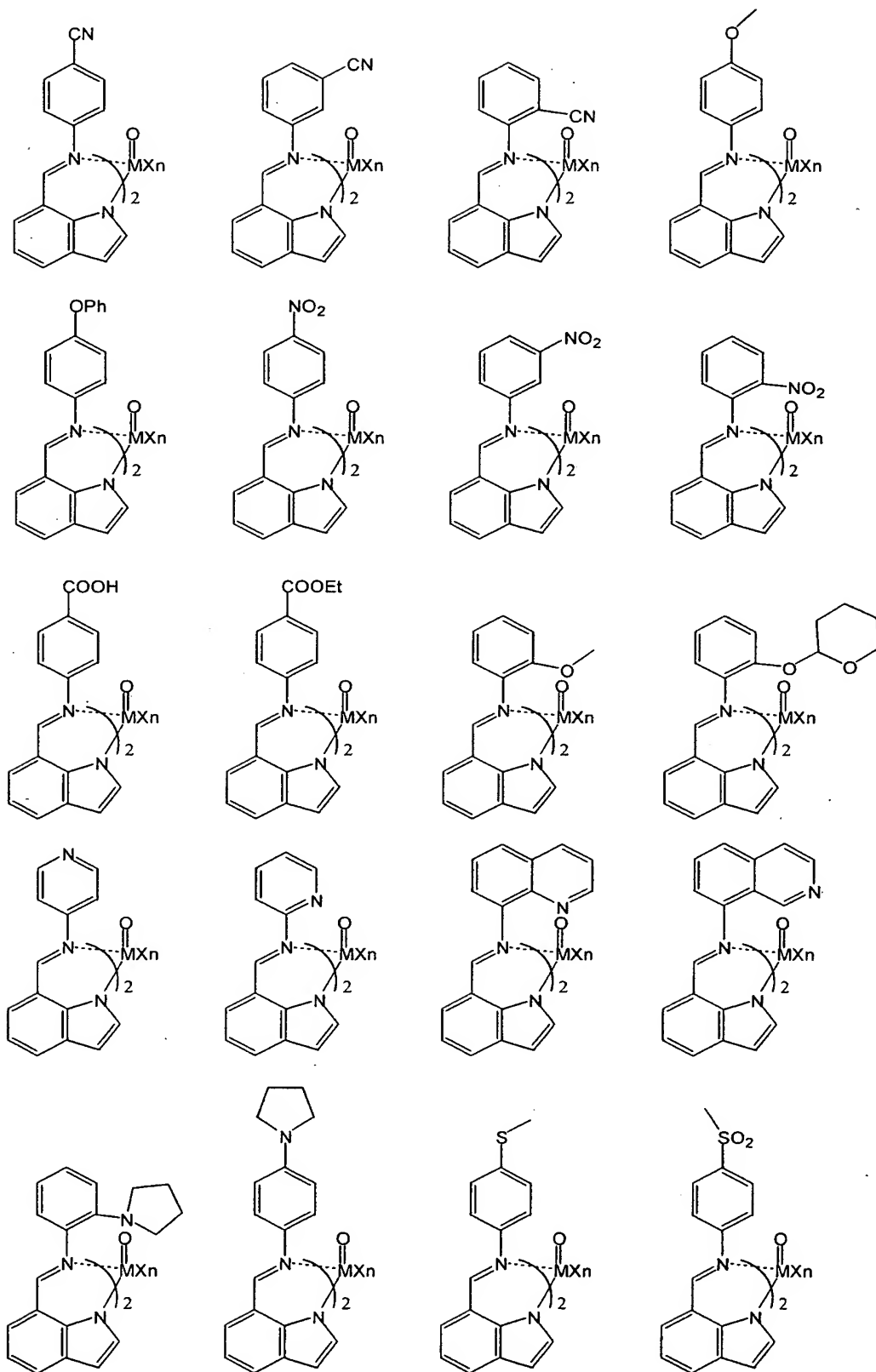




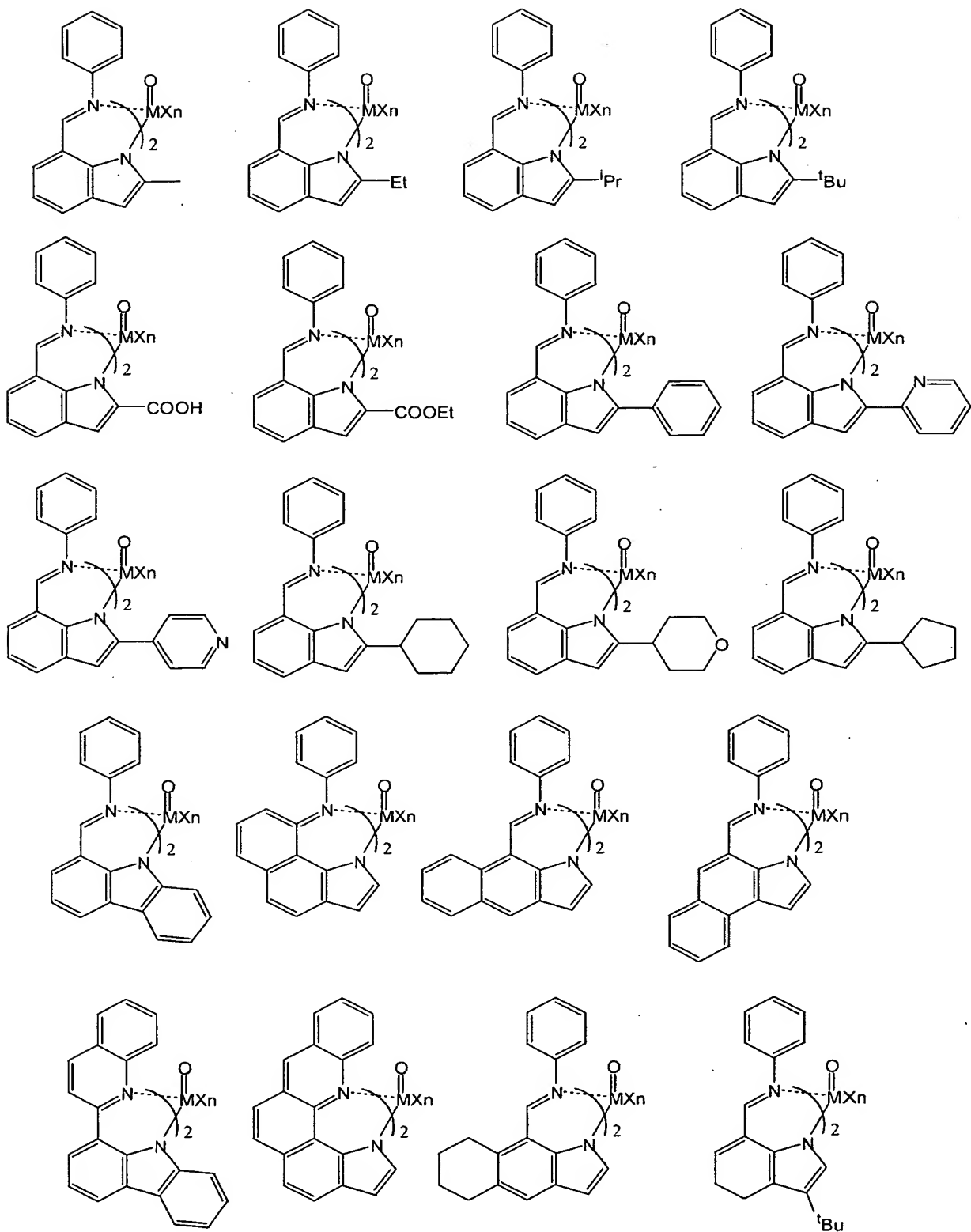
SF-807



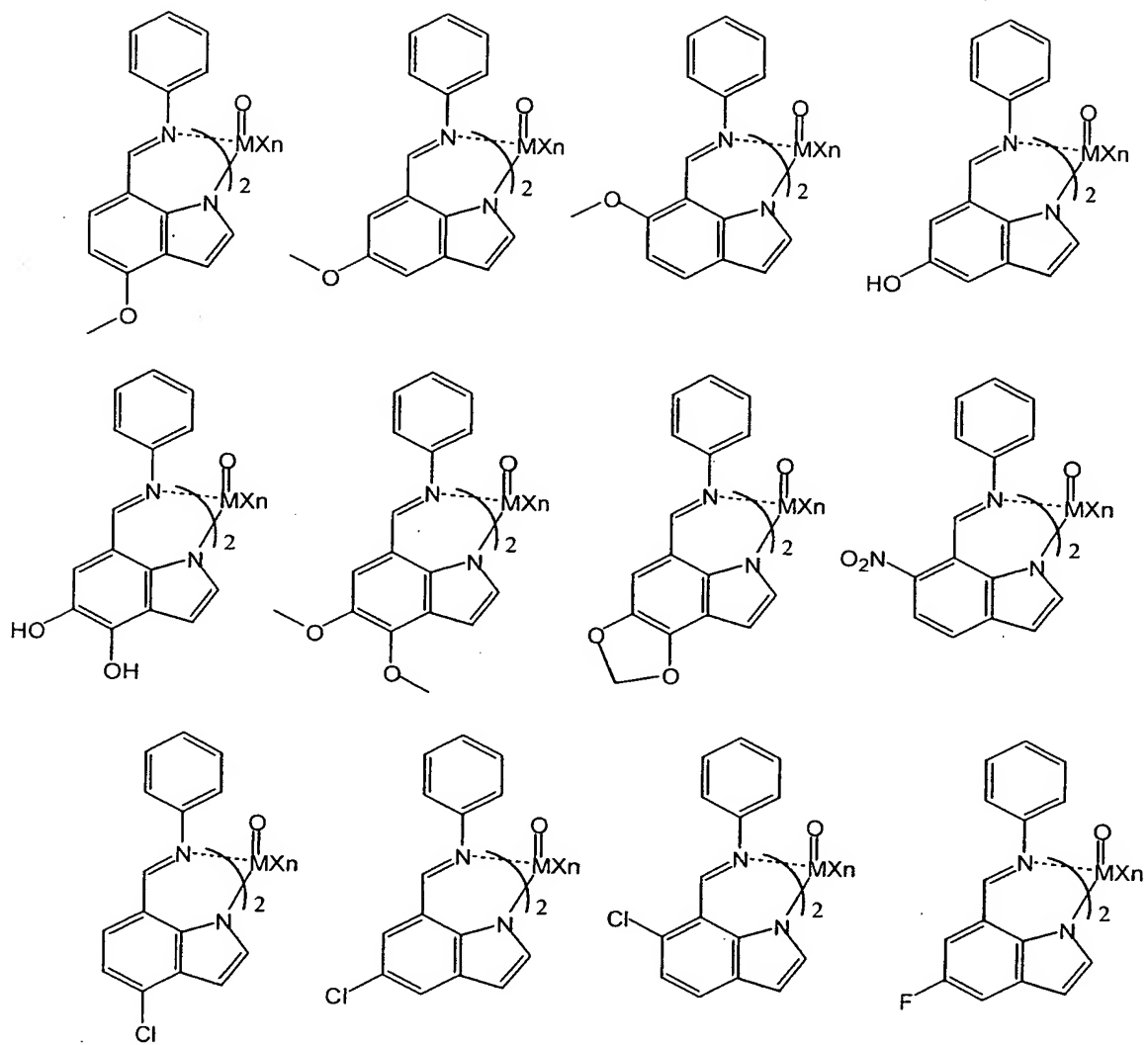
SF-807



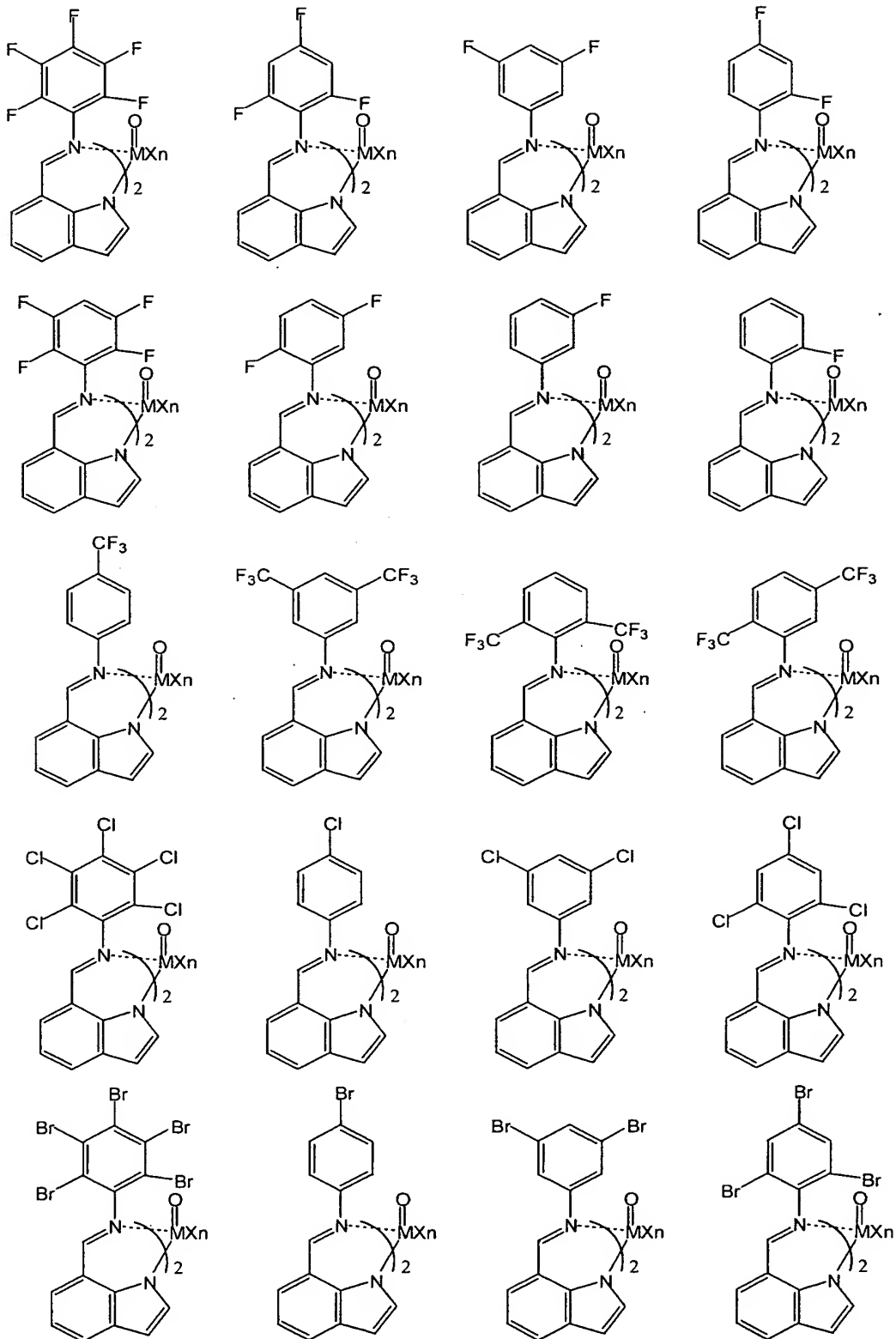
SF-807



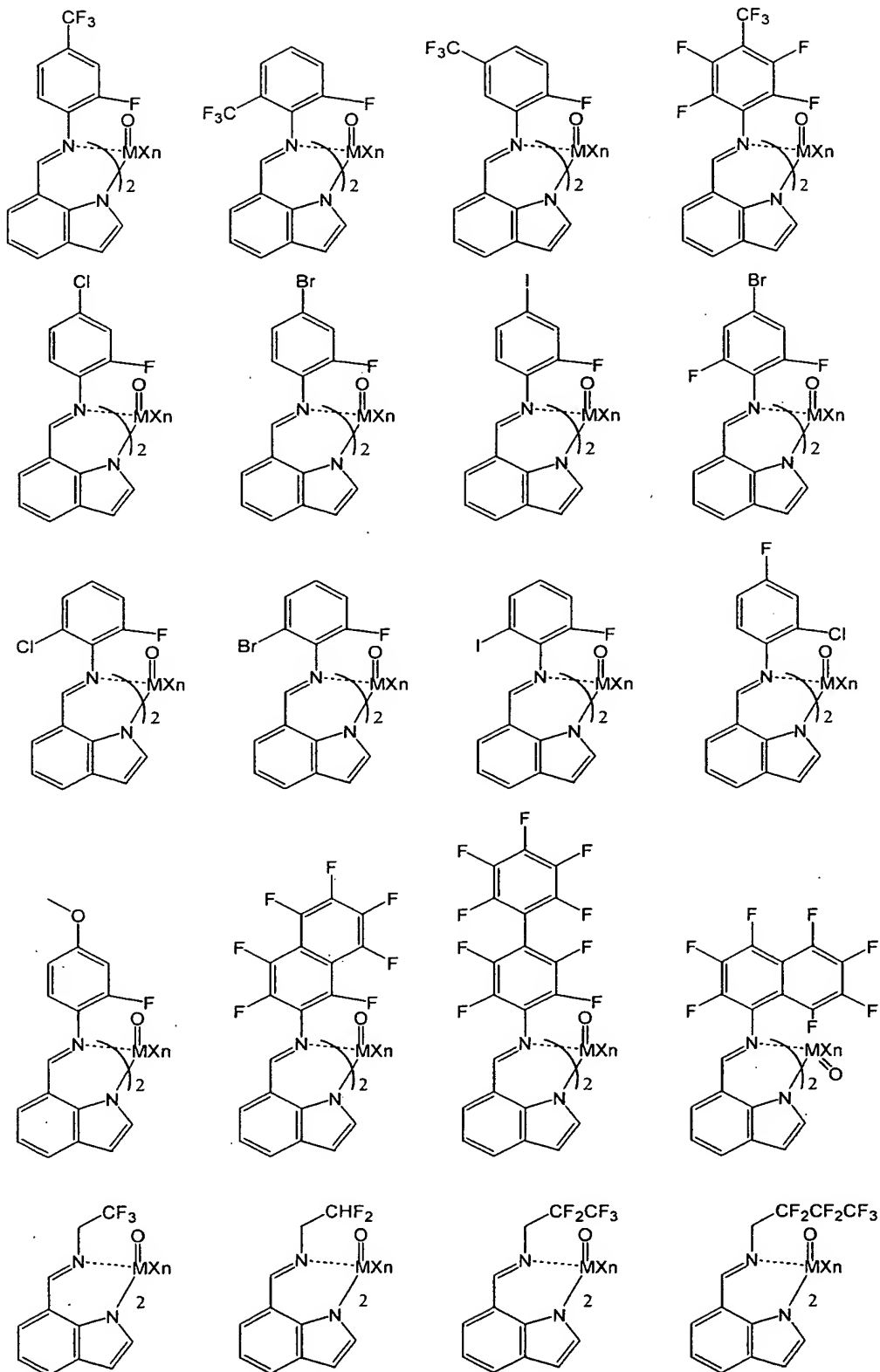
SF-807



SF-807

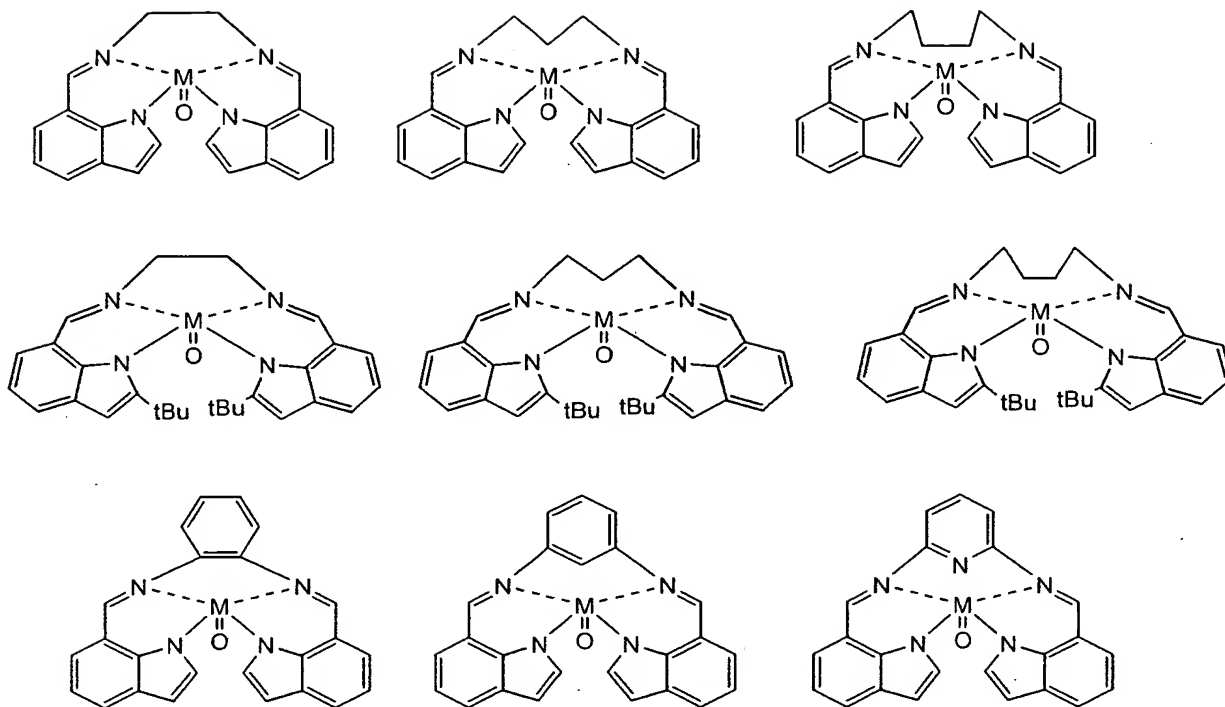


SF-807





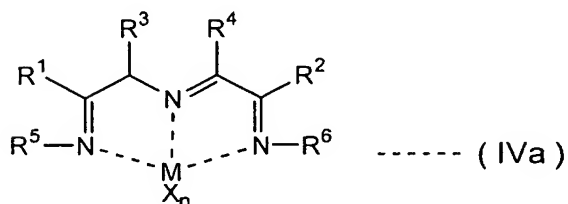
SF-807



In the above formulas of the exemplified compounds,  
 5 symbols are used as below: Me for methyl, Et for ethyl, iPr for isopropyl, tBu for t-butyl, Ph for phenyl, and Ada for 1-adamantyl.

Compound (a-2)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also  
 10 the compounds (a-2) represented by General Formula (IVa) below:



SF-807

In General Formula (IVa), the symbol M represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-7 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 4 and 5, specifically including titanium, zirconium, hafnium, vanadium, niobium, and tantalum; preferably titanium, zirconium, and vanadium.

The symbols  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVa) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings such as an aromatic ring, an aliphatic ring, and a hydrocarbon ring containing a heteroatom of nitrogen, sulfur, oxygen, or the like. Of these,  $R^5$  and  $R^6$  are preferably a hydrocarbon group, more preferably an alkyl-substituted aryl group.

The halogen atom and the hydrocarbon group represented by  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVa) include the same as the ones shown for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

The hydrocarbon groups represented by  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVa) may be substituted by an oxygen-containing group, a

SF-807

nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, a tin-containing group, or the like. In this substitution, preferably, the characteristic atomic group of the substituent like the oxygen-containing group is preferably not bonded directly to the N atom in Formula (IVa).

Of the hydrocarbon groups, preferred are linear or branched alkyl groups of 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms such as methyl, ethyl, n-propyl, isopropyl, n-butyl, isobutyl, s-butyl, t-butyl, neopentyl, and n-hexyl; aryl groups of 6-30 carbon atoms, preferably 6-20 carbon atoms such as phenyl, naphthyl, biphenyl, terphenyl, phenanthryl, and anthryl; and substituted aryl groups having, on the aryl group, 1-5 substituents such as halogen atoms, alkyl or alkoxy of 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms, aryl or aryloxy having 6-30 carbon atoms, preferably 6-20 carbon atoms, and the like.

Two or more of the groups  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVa), preferably adjacent groups thereof, may be joined together to form an aromatic ring, an aliphatic ring, or a hydrocarbon ring containing a nitrogen atom, sulfur atom, an oxygen atom, or the like, and the formed ring may have one or more additional substituents. Particularly preferably,  $R^3$  and  $R^4$  are joined

SF-807

together to form an aromatic ring.

As the groups  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVa), the oxygen-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the  
5 phosphorus-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing, and the tin-containing group are the same as those shown for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

Specific examples of the groups  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVa)  
10 include the same as those shown for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (IVa) represents a number satisfying the valence of  $M$ ; specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

15 The symbol  $X$  in Formula (IVa) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a  
20 heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group.

In Formula (IVa), the halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the

SF-807

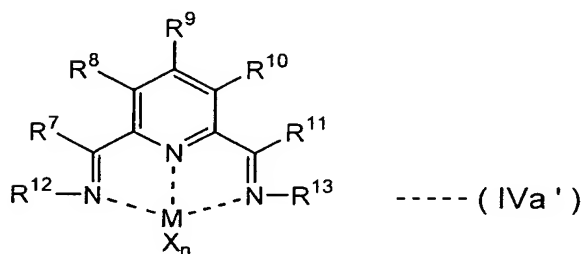
aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group,  
the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound  
residue, the silicon-containing group, the  
germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group  
5 represented by X include the same as the atoms and groups  
exemplified for  $X^1$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

Of these, the hydrocarbon groups has preferably 1-20  
carbon atoms.

When n is 2 or more, the plural groups represented by  
10 X may be the same or different, and may be joined together to  
form one or more rings.

The compound (a-2) represented by the above General  
Formula (IVa) is preferably a compound represented by General  
Formula (IVa') below.

15



wherein M is a transition metal atom selected from Groups 4  
and 5 of Periodical Table; specifically including titanium,  
20 zirconium, vanadium, niobium, and tantalum.

The symbols  $R^7$ - $R^{13}$  in Formula (IVa') represent the same

SF-807

or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings. Of these,  $R^{12}$  and  $R^{13}$  are preferably a hydrocarbon group, more preferably an o-alkyl-substituted aryl group.

10           The halogen atom and the hydrocarbon group represented by  $R^7$ - $R^{13}$  in General Formula (IVa') include the same as those shown for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

          The hydrocarbon groups may be substituted by an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, a tin-containing group, or the like. In this substitution, preferably, the characteristic atomic group of the substituent like the oxygen-containing group is preferably not bonded directly to the N atom in Formula (IVa').

15  
20

          The  $R^7$ - $R^{13}$  in Formula (IVa') representing an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue,

SF-807

a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group include the same as those shown for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

Specific examples of  $R^7-R^{13}$  in Formula (IVa') include  
5 the same as those shown for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (IVa') represents a number satisfying the valence of  $M$ ; specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

10 The symbol  $X$  in Formula (IVa') represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, an  
15 aluminum-containing group, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group.

In Formula (IVa'), the halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the  
20 aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by  $X$  include the same as the atoms and groups

SF-807

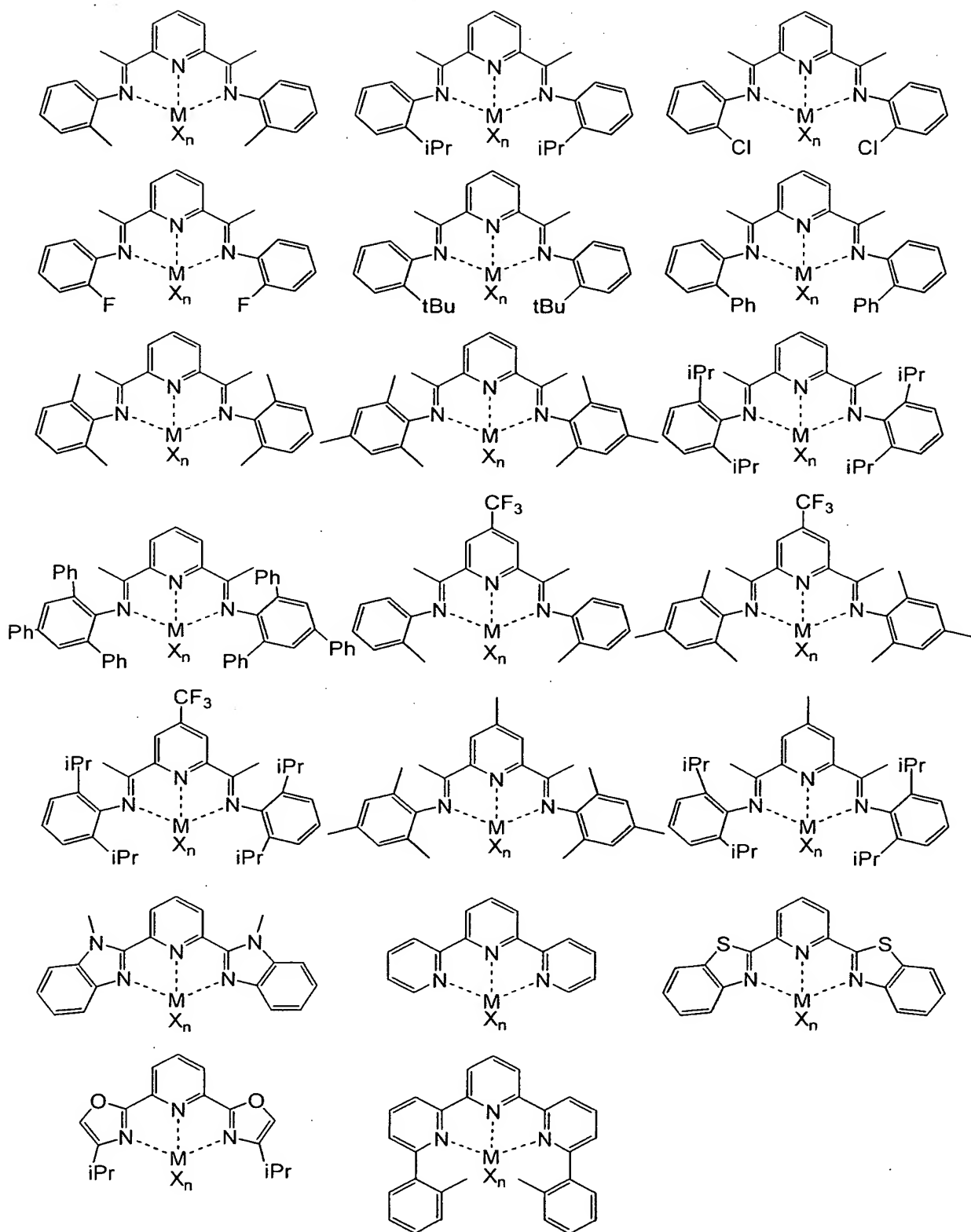
exemplified for  $X^1$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

When the number  $n$  is 2 or more, the plural groups represented by  $X$  may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

- 5            Specific Examples represented by the above General Formula (IVa) are shown below.



SF-807

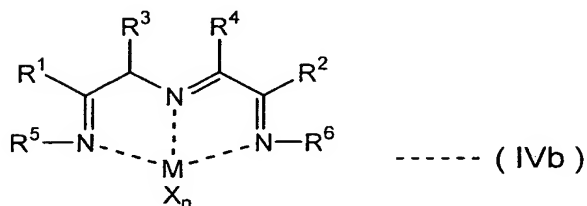


SF-807

In the above examples, iPr represents isopropyl, tBu represents t-butyl, and Ph represents phenyl.

Compound (a-3)

- 5           The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-3) represented by General Formula (IVb) below:



- 10           In General Formula (IVb), M represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 8-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 8 and 9, specifically including iron, ruthenium, osmium, cobalt, rhodium, iridium, nickel, palladium, and copper; preferably
- 15   iron, ruthenium, cobalt, rhodium, and the like; more preferably iron and cobalt.

- The symbols  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVb) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a
- 20   nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a

SF-807

heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings such as an aromatic ring, an aliphatic ring, and a hydrocarbon  
5 ring containing a heteroatom such as of nitrogen, sulfur, and oxygen. Of these,  $R^5$  and  $R^6$  are preferably a hydrocarbon group, more preferably an alkyl-substituted aryl group.

The halogen atoms and the hydrocarbon groups represented by  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVb) include the same as the ones shown  
10 for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

The hydrocarbon groups represented by  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVb) may be substituted by an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a  
15 silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, a tin-containing group, or the like. In this substitution, preferably, the characteristic atomic group of the substituent like an oxygen-containing group is preferably not bonded directly to the N atom in Formula (IVb).

20 Of the hydrocarbon groups, preferred are linear or branched alkyl groups of 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms such as methyl, ethyl, n-propyl, isopropyl, n-butyl, isobutyl, s-butyl, t-butyl, neopentyl, and n-hexyl; aryl groups of 6-30 carbon atoms, preferably 6-20 carbon atoms such as phenyl,

SF-807

naphtyl, biphenyl, terphenyl, phenanthryl, and anthryl;  
and substituted aryl groups having, on the aryl group, 1-5  
substituents such as halogen atoms, alkyl or alkoxy of 1-30  
carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms, aryl or aryloxy  
5 having 6-30 carbon atoms, preferably 6-20 carbon atoms, and  
the like.

Two or more of the groups  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVb),  
preferably adjacent groups thereof, may be joined together to  
form an aromatic ring, a aliphatic ring, or a hydrocarbon ring  
10 containing a nitrogen atom, a sulfur atom, an oxygen atom, or  
the like, and the formed ring may have one or more additional  
substituents. Particularly preferably,  $R^3$  and  $R^4$  are joined  
together to form an aromatic ring.

As the groups  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVb), the  
15 oxygen-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the  
boron-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the  
phosphorus-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue,  
the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing, and  
the tin-containing group include the same as those shown for  
20  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

Specific examples of  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVb) include the  
same as those shown for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (IVa) represents an integer  
satisfying the valence of  $M$ ; specifically an integer of 1-5,

SF-807

preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

The symbol X in Formula (IVb) represents respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur containing group, a  
5 nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group.

10 In Formula (IVb), the halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound  
15 residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by X include the same atoms and groups as exemplified for X<sup>1</sup> in the aforementioned Formula (I).

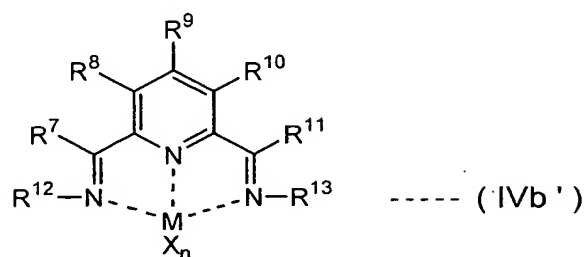
20 Of these, the hydrocarbon groups has preferably 1-20 carbon atoms.

For the integer n of 2 or more, the plural groups represented by X may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The compound (a-3) represented by the above Formula (IVb)

SF-807

is preferably a compound represented by General Formula (IVb') below.



5

wherein M represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 8 and 9 of Periodical Table; specifically iron and cobalt.

The  $R^7$ - $R^{13}$  in Formula (IVb') may be the same or different in each other, and represent respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings. Of these,  $R^{12}$  and  $R^{13}$  are preferably a hydrocarbon group, more preferably an o-alkyl-substituted aryl group, respectively.

The halogen atom and the hydrocarbon group represented by  $R^7$ - $R^{13}$  in General Formula (IVb') include the same as those shown for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The hydrocarbon groups may be substituted by an

SF-807

oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, a tin-containing group, or the like.

- 5 In this substitution, preferably, the characteristic atomic group of the substituent like the oxygen-containing group is preferably not bonded directly to the N atom in Formula (IVb').

The oxygen-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, 10 the phosphorus-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by  $R^7-R^{13}$  in Formula (IVb') include the same as the ones shown for  $R^1-R^6$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

- 15 Specific examples of  $R^7-R^{13}$  in Formula (IVb') include the same as those shown for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (IVb') represents a number satisfying the valence of M; specifically an integer of 1-5, 20 preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

The symbol  $X$  in Formula (IVb') represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a

SF-807

halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, an aluminum-containing group, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group.

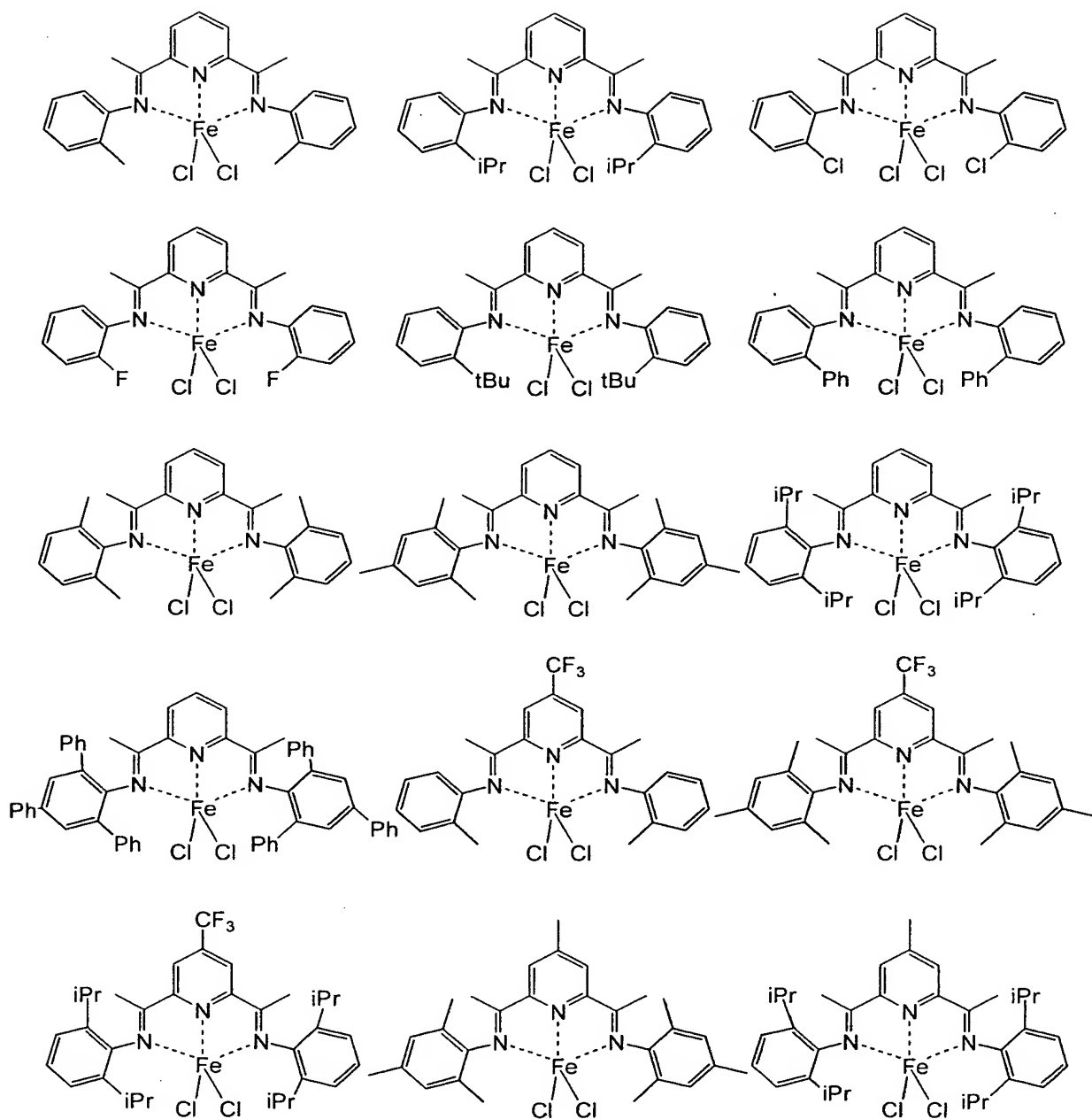
In Formula (IVb'), the halogen atom, the hydrocarbon  
5 group, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group,  
10 the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by X include the same as the atoms and groups exemplified for  $X^1$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

For the integer n of 2 or more, the plural groups represented by X may be the same or different, and may be joined  
15 together to form one or more rings.

Specific examples represented by the above General Formula (IVb) are shown below.



SF-807



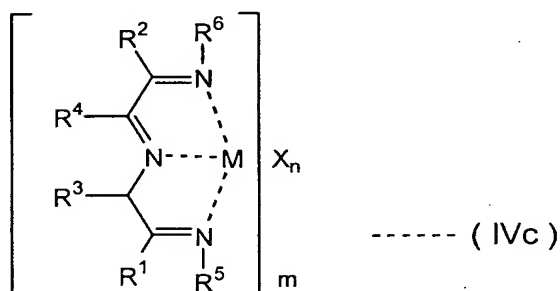
5 In the above examples, iPr represents isopropyl, tBu represents t-butyl, and Ph represents phenyl.

SF-807

The examples also includes the transition metal compounds derived by replacing the iron of the above compounds by a metal other than iron selected from Groups 8-11 of Periodic Table, such as rhodium, and cobalt in the present invention.

5 Compound (a-4)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-4) represented by General Formula (IVc) below:



10

In General Formula (IVc), M represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 4, 5, 8 and 9, specifically including titanium, zirconium, hafnium, vanadium, niobium, tantalum, iron, ruthenium, osmium, cobalt, rhodium, iridium, nickel, palladium, and copper; more preferably titanium, zirconium, vanadium, niobium, tantalum, iron, ruthenium, cobalt, and rhodium, still more preferably titanium, zirconium, vanadium, iron, or cobalt.

20

The symbol m in Formula (IVc) represents an integer of

SF-807

1-6, preferably an integer of 1-4, still more preferably 1-3, still more preferably 1-2.

The symbols  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVc) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings such as an aromatic ring, an aliphatic ring, and a hydrocarbon ring containing a heteroatom such as nitrogen, sulfur, and oxygen. Of these,  $R^5$  and  $R^6$  are preferably a hydrocarbon group, more preferably an alkyl-substituted aryl group.

The halogen atom and the hydrocarbon group represented by  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVc) include the same as the ones shown for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

The hydrocarbon groups represented by  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVc) may be substituted by an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, a tin-containing group, or the like. In this substitution, preferably, the characteristic atomic group of the substituent

SF-807

like the oxygen-containing group is preferably not bonded directly to the N atom in Formula (IVc).

Of the hydrocarbon groups, preferred are linear or branched alkyl groups of 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms such as methyl, ethyl, n-propyl, isopropyl, n-butyl, isobutyl, s-butyl, t-butyl, neopentyl, and n-hexyl; aryl groups of 6-30 carbon atoms, preferably 6-20 carbon atoms, such as phenyl, naphthyl, biphenyl, terphenyl, phenanthryl, and anthryl; and substituted aryl groups having, on the aryl group, 1-5 substituents such as halogen atoms, alkyl or alkoxy groups of 1-30 carbon atoms, preferably 1-20 carbon atoms, aryl or aryloxy groups of 6-30 carbon atoms, preferably 6-20 carbon atoms, and the like.

Two or more of the groups  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVc), preferably adjacent groups thereof, may be joined together to form an aromatic ring, a aliphatic ring, or a hydrocarbon ring containing a nitrogen atom, sulfur atom, an oxygen atom, or the like, and the formed ring may have one or more additional substituents. Particularly preferably,  $R^3$  and  $R^4$  are joined together to form an aromatic ring.

The oxygen-containing groups, the nitrogen-containing groups, the boron-containing groups, the sulfur-containing groups, the phosphorus-containing groups, the heterocyclic compound residues, the silicon-containing groups, the

SF-807

germanium-containing groups, and the tin-containing groups represented by  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVc) include the same as those shown for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

Specific examples of the groups  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (IVc) include the same as the ones shown for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (IVc) represents a number satisfying the valence of  $M$ ; specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

When the number  $n$  is 1,  $X$  is an oxygen atom; when the number  $n$  is 2 or more, at least one  $X$  is an oxygen atom, and other  $X$ s represent a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group.

In Formula (IVc), the halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the

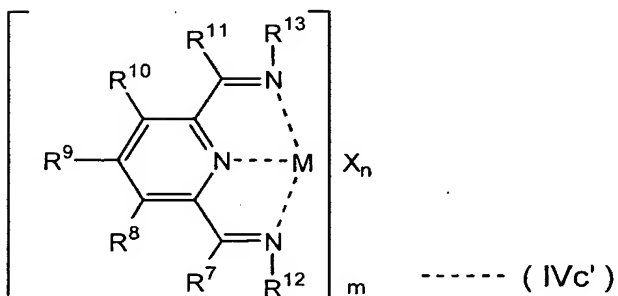
SF-807

germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by X include the same atoms and groups as the ones exemplified for X<sup>1</sup> in the aforementioned Formula (I).

Of these, the hydrocarbon groups has preferably 1-20  
5 carbon atoms.

For the integer n of 2 or more, the plural groups represented by X may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The compound (a-4) represented by the above Formula (IVc)  
10 is preferably a compound represented by General Formula (IVc') below.



15 The symbol M in Formula (IVc') represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 4, 5, 8, and 9 of Periodical Table; specifically titanium, zirconium, vanadium, niobium, tantalum, iron, and cobalt.

The symbol m in Formula (IVc') represents an integer  
20 of 1-6, preferably an integer of 1-4, still more preferably

SF-807

1-3, still more preferably 1-2.

The symbols  $R^7$ - $R^{13}$  in Formula (IVc') may be the same or different, and represent respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings.

10 Of these,  $R^{12}$  and  $R^{13}$  respectively are preferably a hydrocarbon group, more preferably an o-alkyl-substituted aryl group.

The halogen atom and the hydrocarbon group represented by  $R^7$ - $R^{13}$  in Formula (IVc') include the same as those shown for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

15 The hydrocarbon groups may be substituted by an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, a tin-containing group, or the like.

20 In this substitution, preferably, the characteristic atomic group of the substituent like the oxygen-containing group is preferably not bonded directly to the N atom in Formula (IVc').

As the groups  $R^7$ - $R^{13}$  in Formula (IVc'), the oxygen-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the

SF-807

boron-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group include the same as those shown  
5 for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

Specific examples of  $R^7$ - $R^{13}$  in Formula (IVc') include the same as those shown for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (IVc') represents an integer  
10 satisfying the valence of  $M$ ; specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

When the number is 1,  $X$  is an oxygen atom; when the number  $n$  is 2 or more, at least one  $X$  is an oxygen atom, and other  $X$  represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom,  
15 a hydrocarbon group,  
an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, an aluminum-containing group,  
20 a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group.

In Formula (IVc'), the halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the



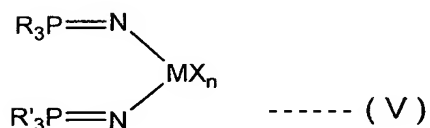
SF-807

aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group,  
the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound  
residue, the silicon-containing group, the  
germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group  
5 represented by X include the same as the atoms and groups  
exemplified for X<sup>1</sup> in the aforementioned Formula (I).

When the number n is 2 or more, the plural groups  
represented by X may be the same or different, and may be joined  
together to form one or more rings.

#### 10 Compound (a-5)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also  
the compounds (a-5) represented by General Formula (V) below:



15

In Formula (V), M represents a transition metal atom  
selected from Groups 3-6 of Periodic Table, preferably a  
transition metal atom of Group 4, specifically including  
titanium, zirconium, and hafnium.

20 In Formula (V), the symbols R and R' represent the same  
or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a  
hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms, a halogenated  
hydrocarbon or organosilyl group of 1-50 carbon atoms, or

SF-807

substituent having at least one atom selected from nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, or silicon. Of these groups, hydrocarbon groups are preferred.

The hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms and  
5 halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms represented by R and R' in Formula (V) include the hydrocarbon groups and halogenated hydrocarbon groups mentioned for R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>7</sup> in the  
aforementioned General Formula (I). The organic silyl groups represented by R and R' include the silicon-containing groups  
10 mentioned for R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>7</sup> in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The substituents having at least one atom selected from nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, or silicon represented by R and R' include the nitrogen-containing groups, oxygen-containing  
15 residues containing nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur or silicon mentioned for R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>7</sup> in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol n in Formula (V) represents a number satisfying the valence of M; specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably  
20 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

The symbol X in Formula (V) represents a hydrogen atom, halogen atoms, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, a

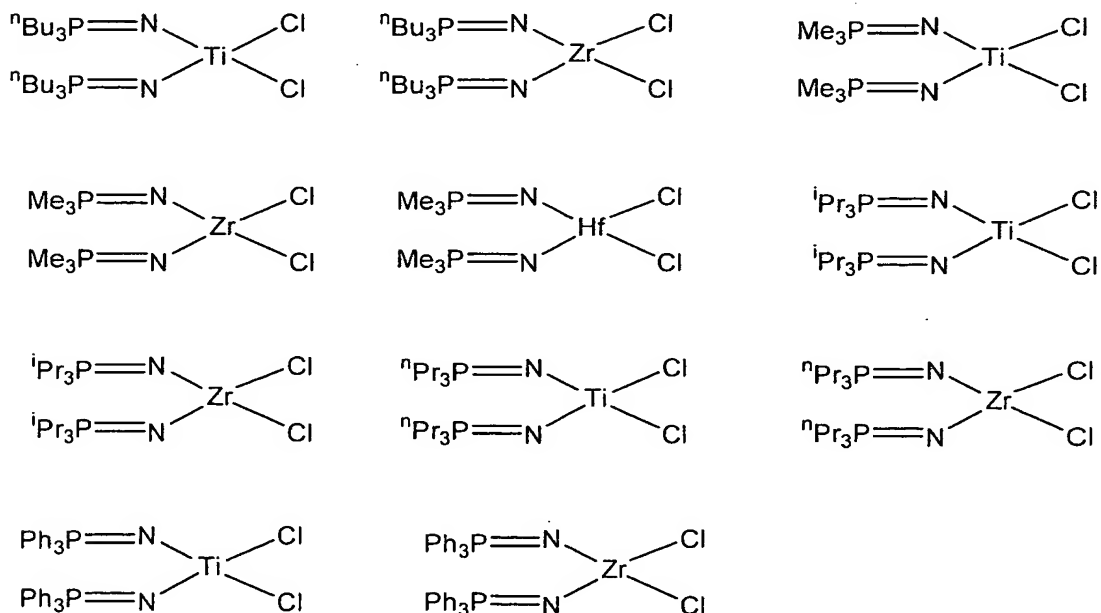
SF-807

silicon containig group or a nitrogen-containing group. The plural X moieties may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon  
 5 atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing groups, the sulfur-containing groups, the silicon-containig groups and the nitrogen-containing groups represented by X in Formula (V) include the halogen atoms, hydrocarbon group, halogenated hydrocarbon groups,  
 10 oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon-containig groups, and nitrogen-containing groups mentioned for R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>7</sup> in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

Specific examples of the compounds represented by General Formula (V) are shown below.

15



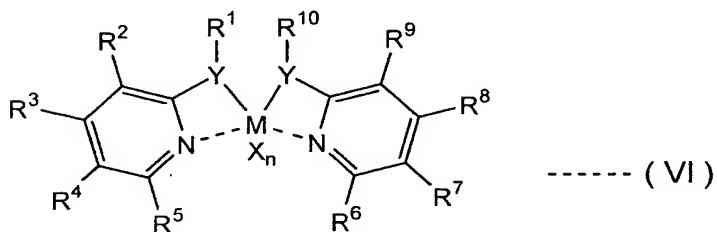
SF-807

In the above examples, the symbols used are as follows:

<sup>n</sup>Bu for n-butyl, Me for methyl, <sup>i</sup>Pr for isopropyl, and Ph for phenyl.

# 5 Compound (a-6)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-6) represented by General Formula (VI) below:



10

In Formula (VI), the symbol M represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 4 and 5 of Periodic Table, specifically including titanium, zirconium, hafnium, vanadium, niobium, and tantalum.

15 In Formula (VI), the symbols R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>10</sup> represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon or organosilyl group of 1-50 carbon atoms, and a hydrocarbon group having a substituent having at least one  
20 atom selected from nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and silicon. Of these groups, a hydrogen atom and hydrocarbon

SF-807

groups are preferred. The groups represented by  $R^1-R^{10}$  may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms and halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms represented by  $R^1-R^{10}$  in Formula (VI) include the hydrocarbon groups and halogenated hydrocarbon groups mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The organic silyl groups represented by  $R^1-R^{10}$  include the silicon-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

10 The hydrocarbon group having a substituent having at least one atom of nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, or silicon represented by  $R^1-R^{10}$  include the nitrogen-containing groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, and heterocyclic compound residues containing nitrogen, oxygen,

15 phosphorus, sulfur, or silicon mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (VI) represents a number satisfying the valence of  $M$ ; specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

20 The symbol  $X$  in Formula (VI) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atoms, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon-containing group, or a nitrogen-containing group;

SF-807

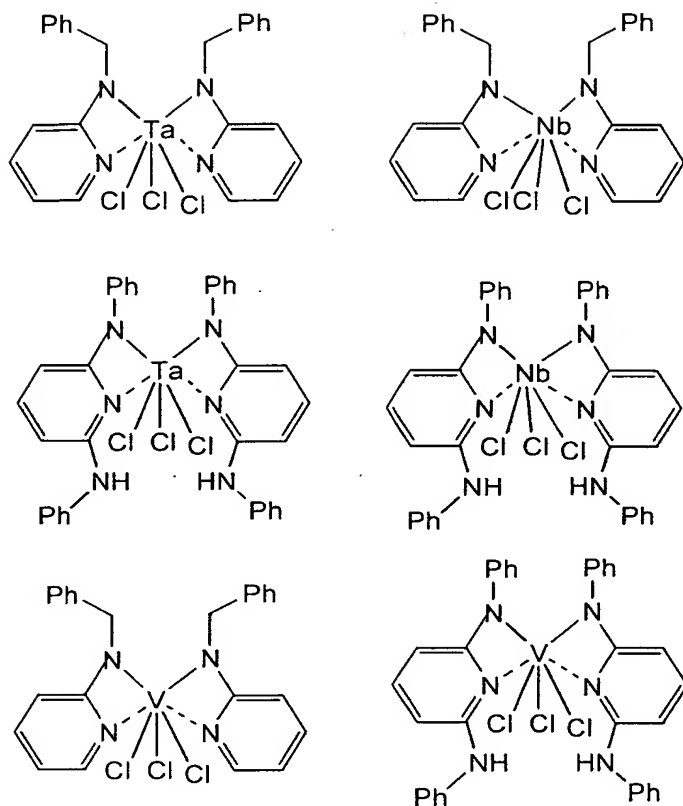
preferably a halogen atom. when n is 2 or more, the plural X groups may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing groups, the sulfur-containing groups, the silicon containing groups or the nitrogen-containing groups represented by X in Formula (VI) include the halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon group, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups, the oxygen-containing groups, the sulfur-containing groups, the silicon containig groups or the nitrogen-containing groups which are mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol Y in Formula (VI) represents an atom selected from Groups 15 and 16 of Periodic Table, specifically including atoms of nitrogen, phosphorus, arsenic, antimony, oxygen, sulfur and selenium; preferably a nitrogen atom and an oxygen atom.

Specific examples of the compounds represented by General Formula (VI) are shown below.

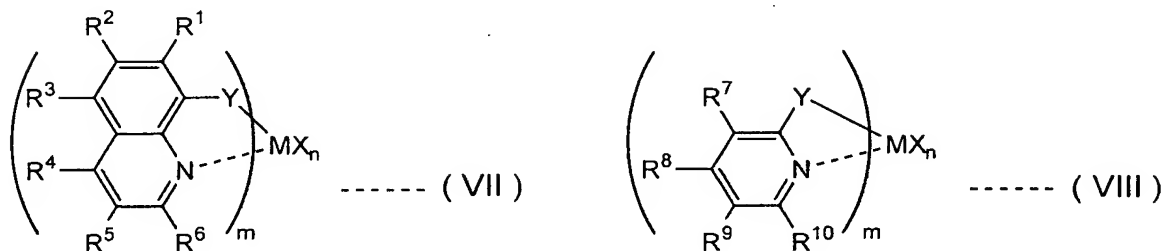
SF-807



In the above examples, the symbol Ph represents phenyl.

Compound (a-7)

- 5 The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-7) represented by General Formulas (VII) or (VIII) below:



SF-807

In Formulas (VII) and (VIII), M represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 4 and 5 of Periodic Table, specifically including titanium, zirconium, hafnium, vanadium, niobium, and tantalum.

5           The symbols  $R^1-R^{10}$  in Formula (VII) and  $R^7-R^{10}$  in Formula (VIII) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms, halogenated hydrocarbon or organosilyl groups of 1-50 carbon atoms, or a hydrocarbon group having a substituent having at  
10   least one atom of nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and silicon. Of these groups, a hydrogen atom and hydrocarbon groups are preferred. The two or more groups represented by  $R^1-R^6$  in Formula (VII) or  $R^7-R^{10}$  in Formula (VIII) may be joined together to form one or more rings.

15           The hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms and halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms represented by  $R^1-R^6$  in Formula (VII) and  $R^7-R^{10}$  in Formula (VIII) include the hydrocarbon groups and halogenated hydrocarbon groups mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).  
20   The organic silyl groups represented by  $R^1-R^6$  in Formula (VII) and  $R^7-R^{10}$  in Formula (VIII) include the silicon-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The hydrocarbon groups having a substituent having at least one atom selected from nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus,



SF-807

sulfur, or silicon represented by  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formula (VII) and  $R^7$ - $R^{10}$  in Formula (VIII) include the hydrocarbon groups having the nitrogen-containing group, oxygen-containing group, sulfur-containing group, or heterocyclic compound residue  
5 containing nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur or silicon which are mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol  $m$  in Formulas (VII) and (VIII) represents an integer of 1-6, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-2.

10 The symbol  $n$  in Formulas (VII) and (VIII) represents an integer satisfying the valence of  $M$ ; specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

The symbol  $X$  in Formulas (VII) and (VIII) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon  
15 group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon containing group, or a nitrogen-containing group, preferably a halogen atom. When  $n$  is 2 or more, the plural  $X$  groups may be the same or different.

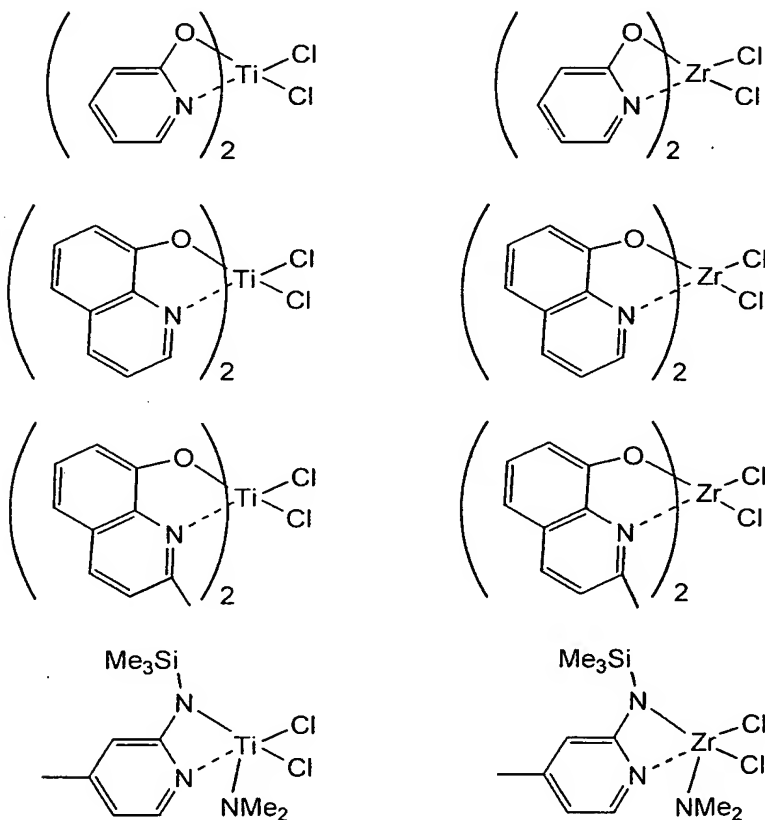
20 The halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing groups, the sulfur-containing groups, the silicon-containing groups or the nitrogen-containing groups represented by  $X$  in Formulas (VII) and (VIII) include

SF-807

the halogen atoms, hydrocarbon groups, halogenated hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

5 The symbol Y in Formulas (VII) and (VIII) represents an atom selected from Groups 15 and 16 of Periodic Table, preferably the atoms of Group 15, specifically including atoms of nitrogen, phosphorus, arsenic, antimony, oxygen, sulfur and selenium; preferably an oxygen atom.

10 Specific examples of the compounds represented by General Formulas (VII) and (VIII) are shown below.

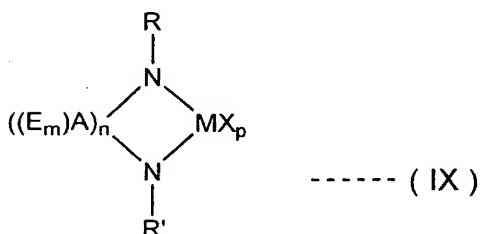


SF-807

In the above examples, the symbol Me represents methyl.

Compound (a-8)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also  
5 the compounds (a-8) represented by General Formula (IX) below:



In Formula (IX), M represents a transition metal atom  
10 selected from Groups 3-6 of Periodic Table, preferably a  
transition metal atom of Group 4, specifically including  
scandium, yttrium, titanium, zirconium, hafnium, vanadium,  
niobium, tantalum, chromium, molybdenum, and tungsten,  
preferably titanium, zirconium, and hafnium.

15 In Formula (IX), the symbols R and R' represent the same  
or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a  
hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms, a halogenated  
hydrocarbon group or organic silyl group of 1-50 carbon atoms,  
or substituents having at least one atom of nitrogen, oxygen,  
20 phosphorus, sulfur, or silicon. Of these groups, hydrocarbon  
groups are preferred. The hydrocarbon groups is preferably an

SF-807

alkyl-substituted aryl group.

The hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms and halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms represented by R and R' in Formula (IX) include the hydrocarbon groups and  
5 halogenated hydrocarbon groups mentioned for R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>7</sup> in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The organic silyl groups represented by R and R' include the silicon-containing groups mentioned for R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>7</sup> in the aforementioned General Formula (I).  
The substituents having at least one atom selected from nitrogen,  
10 oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and silicon represented by R and R' include the nitrogen-containing groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, and heterocyclic compound residues containing nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur or silicon mentioned for R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>7</sup> in the aforementioned General Formula  
15 (I).

The symbol m in Formula (IX) represents an integer of 0-2, preferably 2.

The symbol n in Formula (IX) represents an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-3.

20 The symbol A in Formula (IX) represents an atom selected from Groups 13-16 of Periodic Table, preferably Group 14 of Periodic Table, including atoms of boron, carbon, nitrogen, oxygen, silicon, phosphorus, sulfur, germanium, selenium, and tin; preferably carbon and silicon. When the integer n is 2

SF-807

or more, the plural A atoms may be the same or different.

The symbol E in Formula (IX) represents a substituent having at least one atom selected from carbon, hydrogen, oxygen, halogen, nitrogen, sulfur, phosphorus, boron, and silicon; preferably hydrogen or carbon. Plural E substituents may be the same or different. Two or more of the E substituents may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The substituent E having at least one atom selected from carbon, hydrogen, oxygen, halogen, nitrogen, sulfur, phosphorus, boron, and silicon in Formula (IX) includes the halogen atoms, hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing groups, nitrogen-containing groups, boron-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, phosphorus-containing groups, heterocyclic compound residues, and silicon-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol p in Formula (IX) represents an integer of 0-4, preferably an integer of 2.

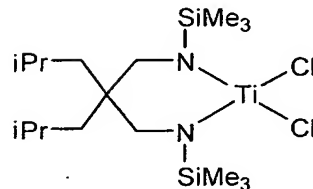
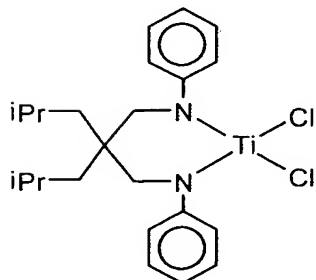
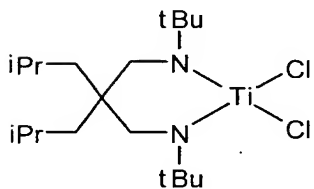
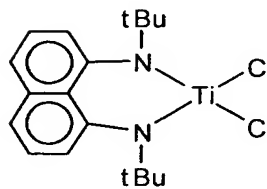
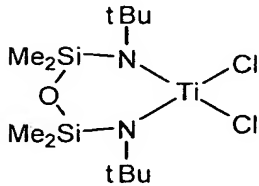
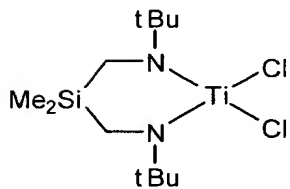
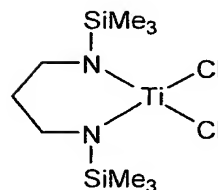
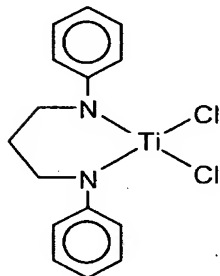
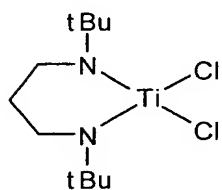
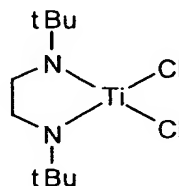
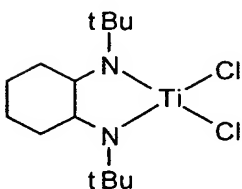
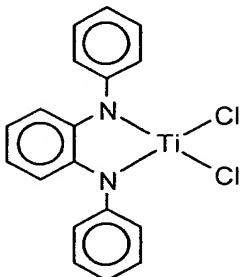
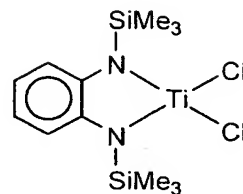
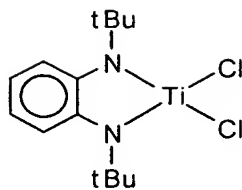
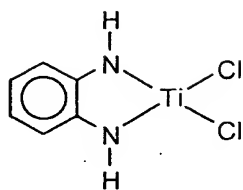
The symbol X in Formula (IX) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon-containing group, or a nitrogen-containing group. When p is 2 or more, the plural X groups may be the same or different.

SF-807

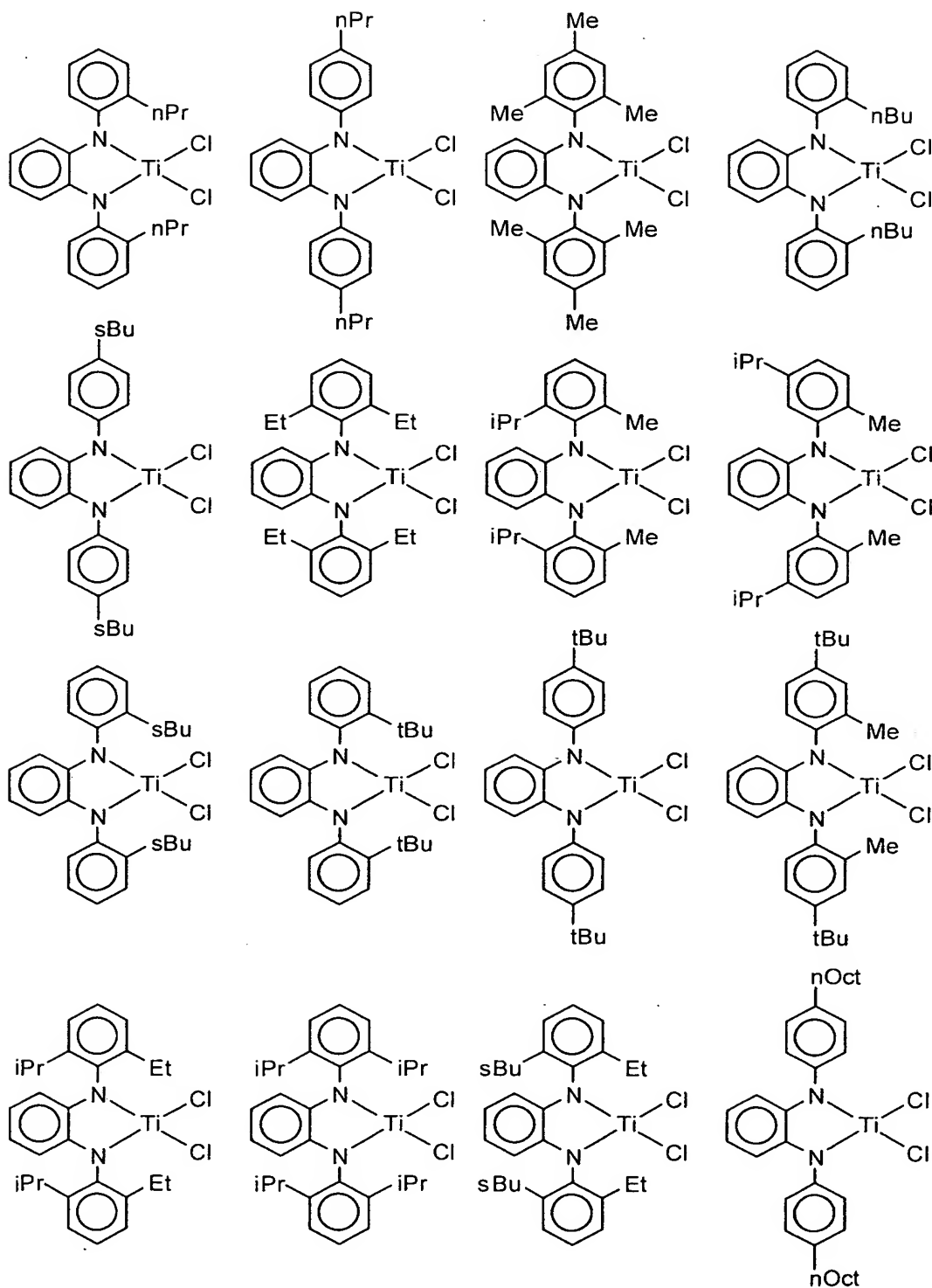
The halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing groups, the sulfur-containing groups, the silicon-containing groups, and the nitrogen-containing groups represented by X in Formula (IX) include the halogen atoms, hydrocarbon groups, halogenated hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

Specific examples of the compounds represented by General Formula (IX) are shown below.

SF-807

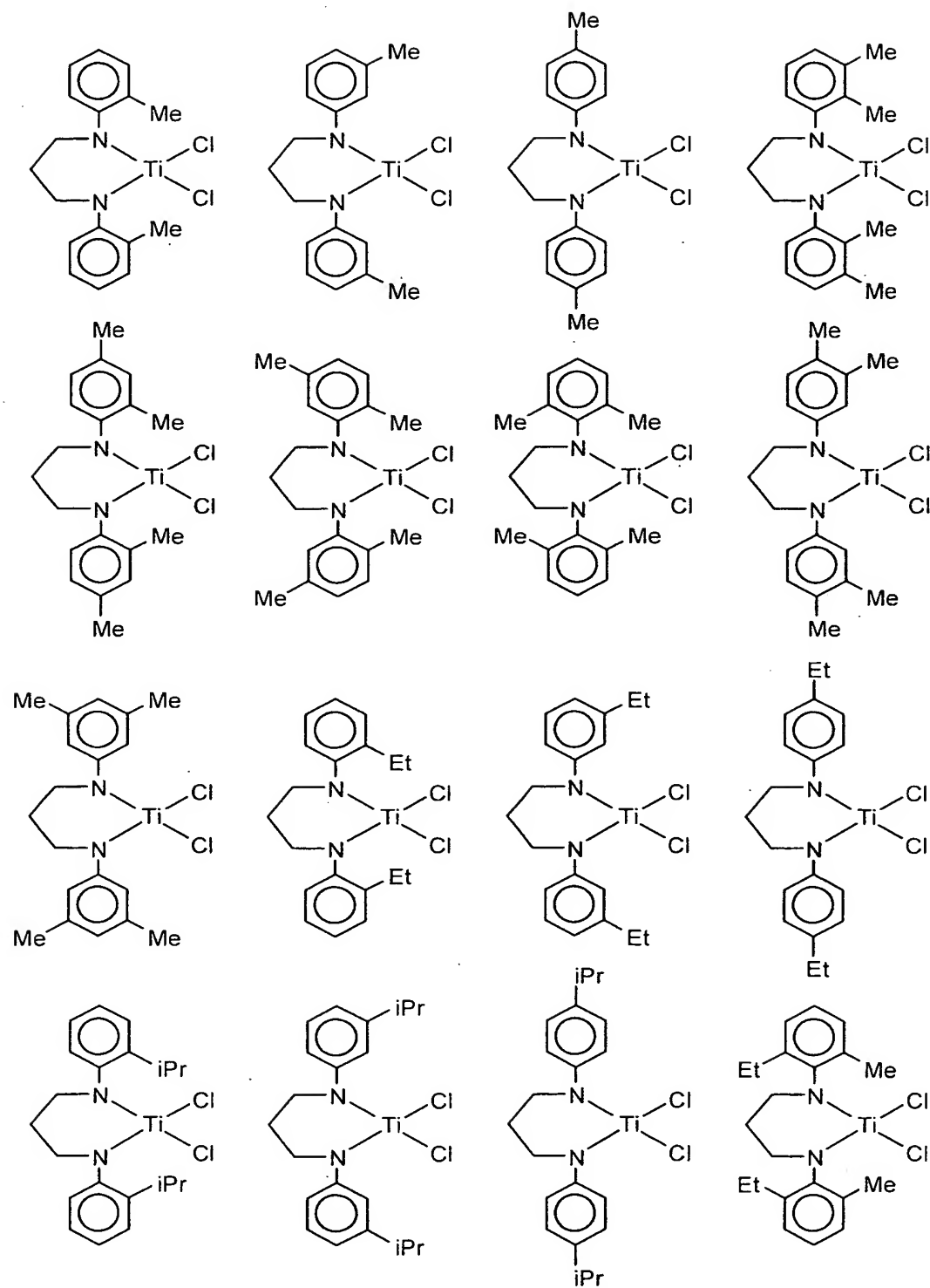


SF-807

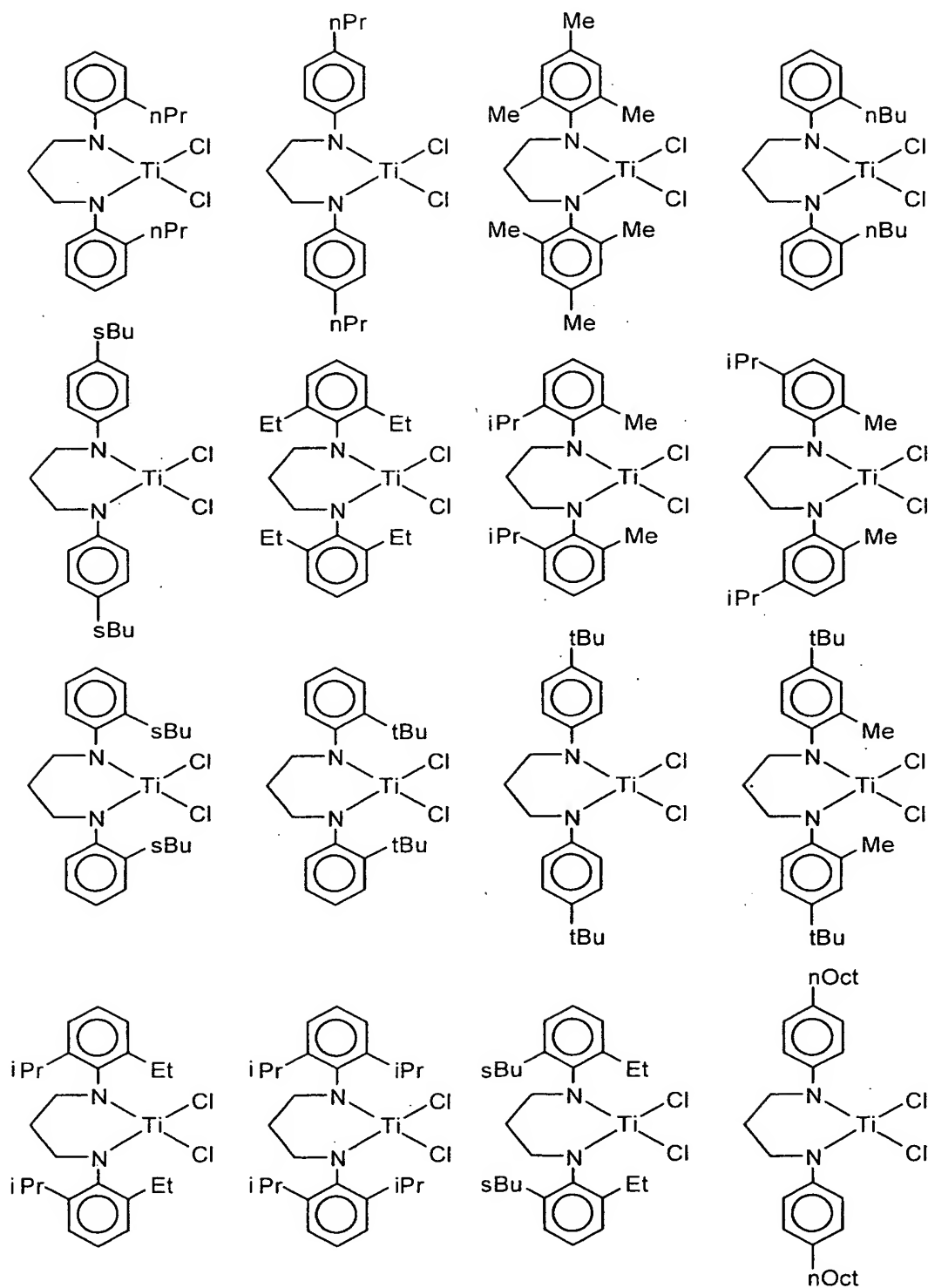




SF-807



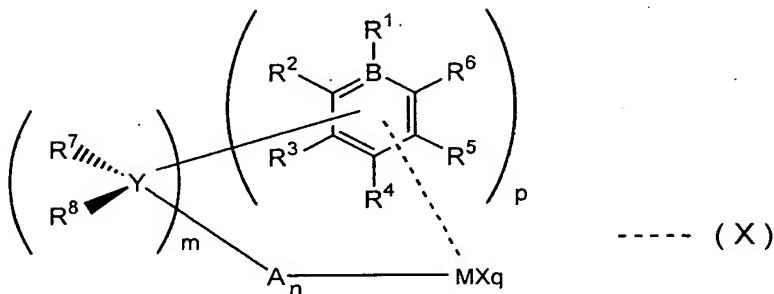
SF-807



SF-807

Compound (a-9)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-9) represented by General Formula (X) below:



The symbol M in Formula (X) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-6, more preferably a transition metal atom of Group 4 of Periodic Table; specifically including scandium, yttrium, titanium, zirconium, hafnium, vanadium, niobium, tantalum, chromium, molybdenum, and tungsten, preferably titanium, zirconium, and hafnium.

The symbol A in Formula (X) represents an atom selected from Groups 14-16 of Periodic Table, preferably from Groups 15 and 16 thereof; specifically including  $\text{NR}^9$ ,  $\text{PR}^{10}$ , O, and S.

The symbol m in Formula (X) represents an integer or 0-3, the symbol n, an integer of 0 or 1; the symbol p, an integer of 1-3; and the symbol q, a number satisfying the valence of M. When m is 0, preferably n is 0, and p is 2.

SF-807

The groups  $R^1$ - $R^{10}$  in Formula (X), may be the same or different, and represent a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon-containing group, or a nitrogen-containing group. Two or more thereof may be joined to form one or more rings.

The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the silicon-containing group, or the nitrogen-containing group represented by  $R^1$ - $R^{10}$  in Formula (X) include the halogen atoms, hydrocarbon groups, halogenated hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon-containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol X represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon-containing group, or a nitrogen-containing group. When q is 2 or more, the plural X groups may be the same or different.

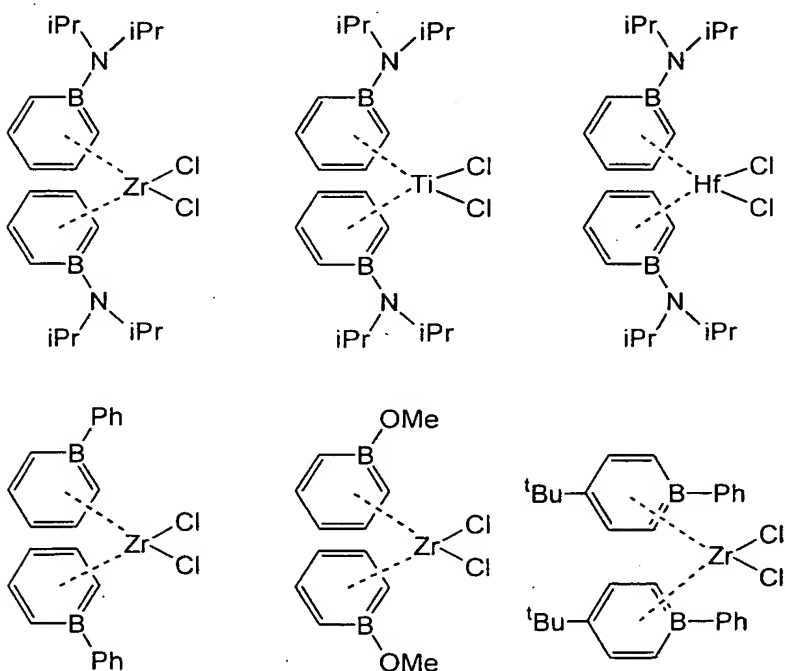
The halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon

SF-807

atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing groups, the sulfur-containing groups, the silicon containing groups, and the nitrogen-containing groups represented by X include the halogen atoms, hydrocarbon groups, halogenated hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol m in Formula (X) represents a numeral of 1-3, Y represents a group forming a bridge between A and the boratabenzene ring, including carbon, silicon, and germanium.

Specific examples of the compounds represented by General Formula (X) are shown below.

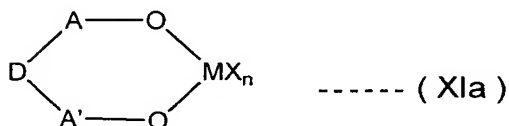


SF-807

In the above Formulas of the exemplified compounds, iPr represents isopropyl, <sup>t</sup>Bu represents t-butyl, and Ph represents phenyl.

5 Compound (a-10)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-10) represented by General Formula (XIa) below:



10

The symbol M in Formula (XIa) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-6, more preferably a transition metal atom of Groups 4-5, still more preferably of Group 4 of Periodic Table; specifically including scandium, yttrium, titanium, zirconium, hafnium, vanadium, niobium, tantalum, chromium, molybdenum, and tungsten, preferably titanium, zirconium, and hafnium.

The symbols A and A' in Formula (XIa) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms; a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms; a hydrocarbon group having an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, or a silicon-containing group; a

SF-807

halogenated hydrocarbon group having an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, or a silicon-containing group, preferably a hydrocarbon group, more preferably an alkyl-substituted aryl group.

- 5           The hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms and a halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms represented by A and A' in Formula (XIa) include the hydrocarbon groups and halogenated hydrocarbon groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The hydrocarbon group
- 10   having an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, or a silicon-containing group represented by A and A' includes the hydrocarbon groups having an oxygen-substituted group, sulfur-containing group, or silicon-containing group mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The
- 15   halogenated hydrocarbon group having an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, or a silicon-containing group represented by A and A' includes the halogenated hydrocarbon groups having an oxygen-substituted group, a sulfur-containing group, or a silicon-containing group mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the
- 20   aforementioned General Formula (I).

In Formula (XIa), the group D may be present or absent. When D is present, D represents a group forming a bridge between A and A', whereas when D is absent, A and A' is bonded through -O-M-O- only.

SF-807

The group D in Formula (IXa) includes specifically a single bond, hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, or groups represented by  $R^1R^2Z$ , where  $R^1$  and  $R^2$  may be the same or different, representing respectively a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, or a hydrocarbon group containing at least one heteroatom of 1-20 carbon atoms, and may be joined together to form a ring, and Z represents a carbon atom, a nitrogen atom, a sulfur atom, a phosphorus atom, or a silicon atom.

The symbol n in Formula (XIa) represents an integer satisfying the valence of M, specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

The symbol X in Formula (XIa) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon-containing group, or a nitrogen-containing group. When n is 2 or more, the plural X groups may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing groups, the sulfur-containing groups, the silicon containing groups, and the nitrogen-containing

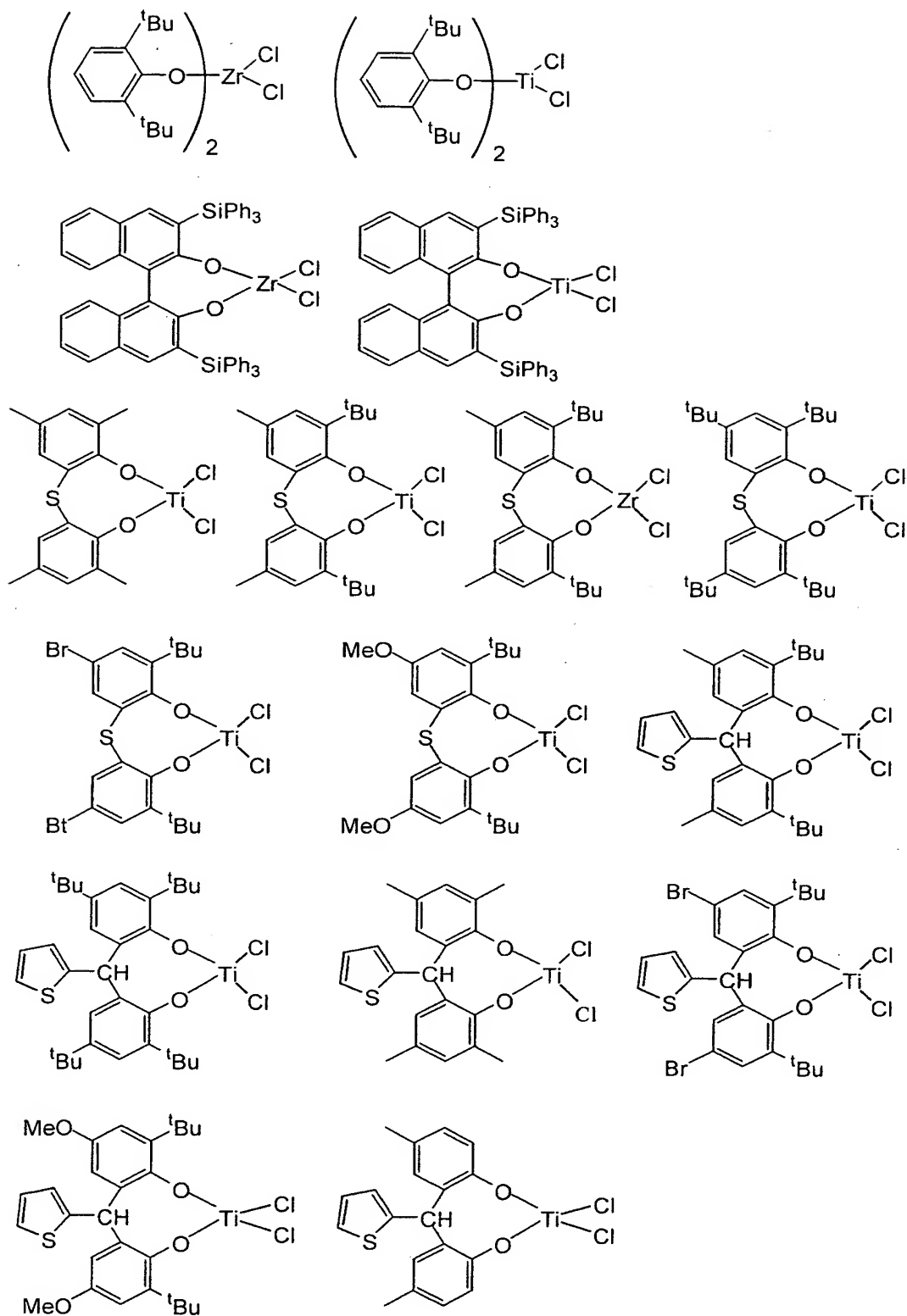


SF-807

groups represented by X in Formula (XIa) include the halogen atoms, hydrocarbon groups, halogenated hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups mentioned  
5 for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

Specific examples of the compounds represented by General Formula (XIa) are shown below.

SF-807

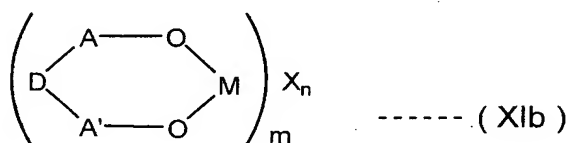


SF-807

In the above exemplified formulas, <sup>t</sup>Bu represents t-butyl, and Me represents methyl.

Compound (a-11)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also  
5 the compounds (a-11) represented by General Formula (XIb) below:



The symbol M in Formula (XIb) represents a transition metal  
10 atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, preferably  
a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-6, more preferably  
a transition metal atom of Groups 4-5, still more preferably  
of Group 4 of Periodic Table; specifically including scandium,  
yttrium, titanium, zirconium, hafnium, vanadium, niobium,  
15 tantalum, chromium, molybdenum, and tungsten, preferably  
titanium, zirconium, and hafnium.

The symbol m in Formula (XIb) represents an integer of  
1-6, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3, still more preferably  
1-2.

20 The symbols A and A' in Formula (XIb) may be the same  
or different, and represent respectively a hydrocarbon group  
of 1-50 carbon atoms; a halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-50

SF-807

carbon atoms; a hydrocarbon group having an oxygen-containing group, sulfur-containing group, or silicon-containing group; a halogenated hydrocarbon group having an oxygen-containing group, sulfur-containing group, or silicon-containing group, preferably a hydrocarbon group, more preferably an alkyl-substituted aryl group.

The hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms and a halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms represented by A and A' in Formula (XIa) include the hydrocarbon groups and halogenated hydrocarbon groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The hydrocarbon group having an oxygen-containing group, sulfur-containing group, or silicon-containing group represented by A and A' includes the hydrocarbon groups having an oxygen-substituted group, sulfur-containing group, or silicon-containing group mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The halogenated hydrocarbon group having an oxygen-containing group, sulfur-containing group, or silicon-containing group represented by A and A' includes the halogenated hydrocarbon groups having an oxygen-substituted group, sulfur-containing group, or silicon-containing group mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

In Formula (XIb), the group D may be present or absent. When D is present, D represents a group forming a bridge between

SF-807

A and A', whereas when D is absent, A and A' is bonded through -O-M-O- only. The group D includes specifically a single bond, hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, or groups represented by  $R^1R^2Z$ , where  $R^1$  and  $R^2$  may be the same or different, representing respectively a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, or a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms containing at least one heteroatom, and may be joined together to form a ring, and Z represents a carbon atom, a nitrogen atom, a sulfur atom, a phosphorus atom, or a silicon atom.

The symbol n in Formula (XIb) represents an integer satisfying the valence of M, specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

The symbol X in Formula (XIb) represents an oxygen atom when n is 1. When n is 2 or more, at least one X represents an oxygen atom, and the rest of the X or Xs represent a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon-containing group, or a nitrogen-containing group. The plural X groups may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

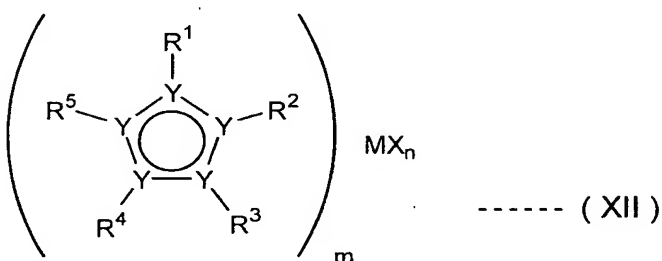
The halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms,

SF-807

the oxygen-containing groups, the sulfur-containing groups, the silicon containing groups, or the nitrogen-containing groups represented by X in Formula (XIb) include the halogen atoms, hydrocarbon groups, halogenated hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

Compound (a-12)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-12) represented by General Formula (XII) below:



The symbol M in Formula (XII) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-6, more preferably a transition metal atom of Group 4 of Periodic Table; specifically including scandium, yttrium, titanium, zirconium, hafnium, vanadium, niobium, tantalum, chromium, molybdenum, and tungsten, preferably titanium, zirconium, and hafnium.

SF-807

The symbols of Y may be the same or different, and represent respectively an atom of Group 13-15 of Periodic Table, specifically including carbon, silicon, germanium, nitrogen, phosphorus, oxygen, sulfur, and selenium, and at least one of  
5 Ys is other than a carbon atom.

The symbol m in Formula (XII) represents an integer of 1-6, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

In Formula (XII), the groups  $R^1-R^5$  are present when the atom Y to be bonded is selected from Group 14 of Periodic Table,  
10 and may be the same or different, representing respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, a halogenated hydrocarbon group, an organic silyl group, or a hydrocarbon group substituted with a substituent containing at least one atom selected from nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus,  
15 sulfur, and silicon. Two or more of the groups  $R^1-R^5$  may be joined to form one or more rings.

The hydrocarbon groups and the halogenated hydrocarbon groups represented by  $R^1-R^5$  in the Formula (XII) include the hydrocarbon groups and halogenated hydrocarbon groups  
20 mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The organic silyl groups represented by  $R^1-R^5$  include the silicon-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The substituent containing at least one atom selected from nitrogen, oxygen,

SF-807

phosphorus, sulfur, and silicon include the  
nitrogen-containing groups, oxygen-containing groups,  
sulfur-containing groups, and heterocyclic compound residues  
containing nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, or silicon  
5 mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (XII) represents a numeral  
satisfying the valence of  $M$ , specifically an integer of 1-5,  
preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

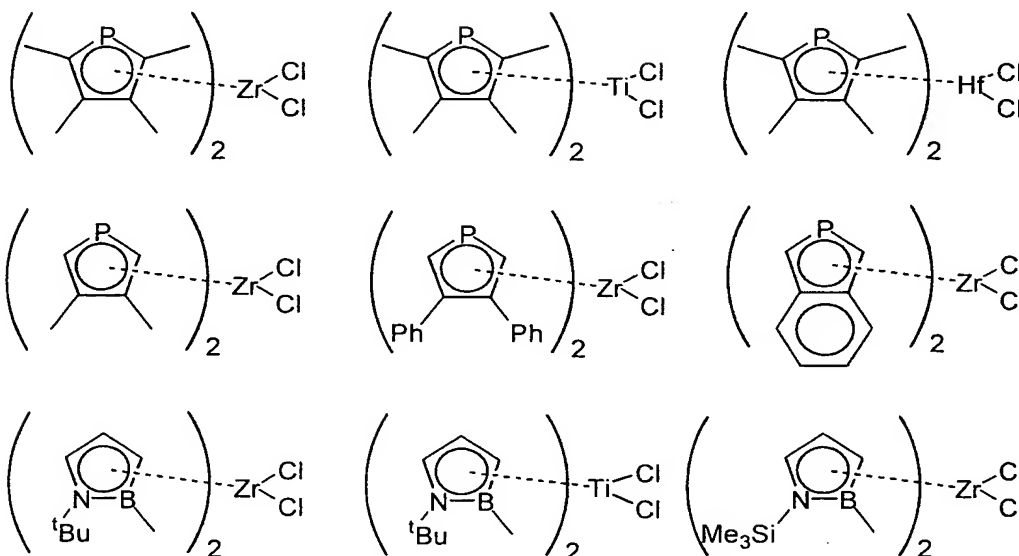
The symbol  $X$  in Formula (XII) represents a hydrogen atom,  
10 a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20  
carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon  
atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group,  
a silicon-containing group, or a nitrogen-containing group.  
The plural  $X$  groups, when  $n$  is 2 or more, may be the same or  
15 different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon  
atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms,  
the oxygen-containing groups, the sulfur-containing groups,  
the silicon containing groups, and the nitrogen-containing  
20 groups represented by  $X$  in Formula (XII) include the halogen  
atoms, hydrocarbon groups, halogenated hydrocarbon groups,  
oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon  
containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups mentioned  
for  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).



SF-807

Specific examples of the compounds represented by General Formula (XII) are shown below.

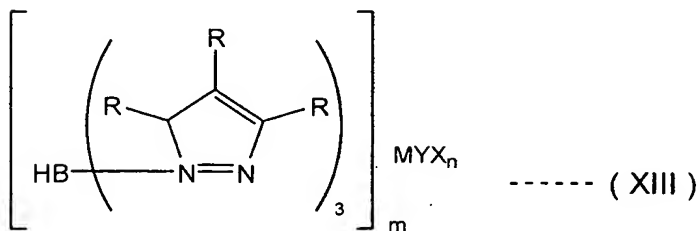


5

In the above exemplified formulas, <sup>t</sup>Bu represents t-butyl, and Me represents methyl.

#### Compound (a-13)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also  
 10 the compounds (a-13) represented by General Formula (XIII)  
 below:



SF-807

The symbol M in Formula (XIII) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 4-5; specifically including, titanium, zirconium, vanadium, niobium, and tantalum.

The symbol m in Formula (XIII) represents an integer of 1-6, preferably 1-3.

The R groups may be the same or different, representing a hydrogen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, or a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms. Two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The symbol n in Formula (XIII) represents an integer satisfying the valence of M; specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3.

The symbol X in Formula (XIII) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon-containing group, or a nitrogen-containing group. The plural X groups may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings when n is 2 or more.

The halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms,

SF-807

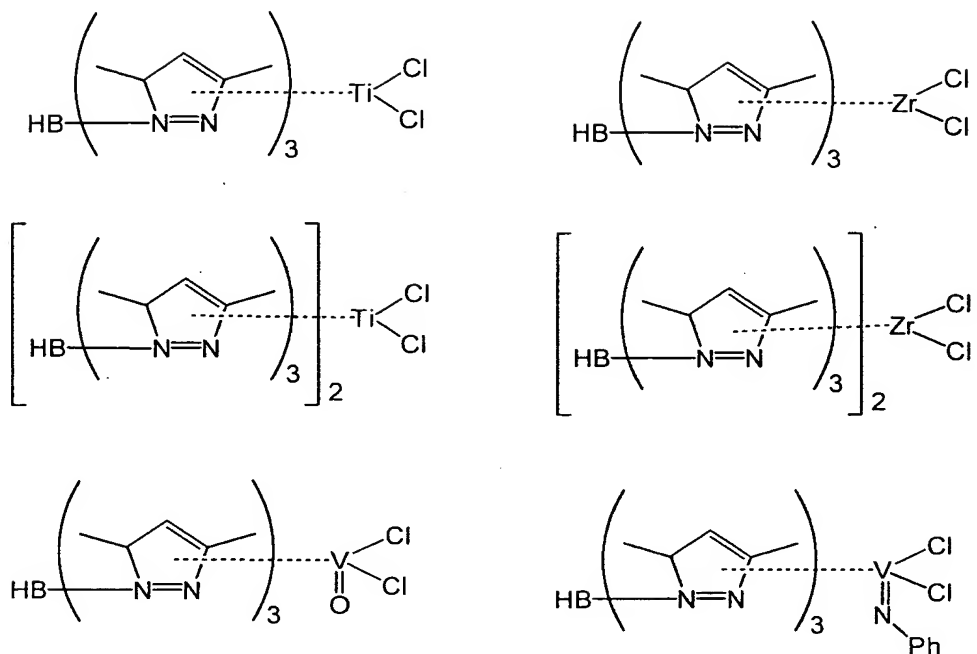
the oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups represented by X in Formula (XIII) include the halogen atoms, hydrocarbon groups, halogenated hydrocarbon groups,

5 oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon-containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

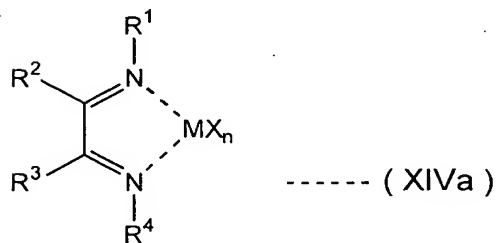
In Formula (XIII), the group Y may be present or absent, When Y is present, Y is an atom selected from the atoms of Groups  
10 15 and 16 of Periodic Table, specifically including O, S, Se, and NR.

Specific examples of the compounds are shown below without limitation.

SF-807

Compound (a-14)

5           The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-14) represented by General Formula (XIVa) below:



10

The symbol M in Formula (XIVa) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-7 and 11 of Periodic Table,

SF-807

preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 4 and 5.

In Formula (XIVa), the groups  $R^1$ - $R^4$  may be the same or different, representing a hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms, an organic silyl group, or a hydrocarbon group substituted with a substituent containing at least one atom selected from nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and silicon. Two or more of the groups  $R^1$ - $R^4$ , preferably an adjacent groups may be joined to form one or more rings.

The hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms and the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms represented by  $R^1$ - $R^4$  in Formula (XIVa) include the hydrocarbon groups and halogenated hydrocarbon groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The organic silyl groups represented by  $R^1$ - $R^4$  include the silicon-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The substituent containing at least one atom selected from nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and silicon represented by  $R^1$ - $R^4$  include the nitrogen-containing groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, and heterocyclic compound residues containing nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, or silicon mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

SF-807

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (XIVa) represents a number satisfying the valence of  $M$ , specifically an integer of 0-4.

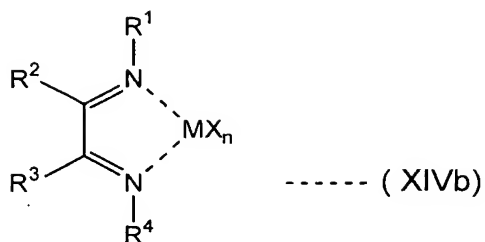
The symbol  $X$  in Formula (XIVa) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon-containing group, or a nitrogen-containing group. The plural  $X$  groups, when  $n$  is 2 or more, may be the same or different.

The halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing groups, the sulfur-containing groups, the silicon containing groups, or the nitrogen-containing groups represented by  $X$  in Formula (XIVa) include the halogen atoms, hydrocarbon groups, halogenated hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

#### Compound (a-15)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-15) represented by General Formula (XIVb) below:

SF-807



The symbol M in Formula (XIVb) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 8-10 of Periodic Table, including preferably nickel, palladium, and platinum.

In Formula (XIVb), the groups  $R^1$ - $R^4$  may be the same or different, representing a hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms, an organic silyl group, or a hydrocarbon group substituted with one or more substituents containing at least one atom selected from nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and silicon. Two or more of the  $R^1$ - $R^4$  groups, preferably an adjacent groups, may be joined to form one or more rings.

The hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms and the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms represented by  $R^1$ - $R^4$  in Formula (XIVb) include the hydrocarbon groups and the halogenated hydrocarbon groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The organic silyl groups represented by  $R^1$ - $R^4$  include the silicon-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The substituent containing at least one atom selected from

SF-807

nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and silicon represented by  $R^1-R^4$  includes the nitrogen-containing groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, and heterocyclic compound residues containing nitrogen, oxygen, 5 phosphorus, sulfur, or silicon mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (XIVb) represents an integer satisfying the valence of  $M$ , specifically an integer of 0-4.

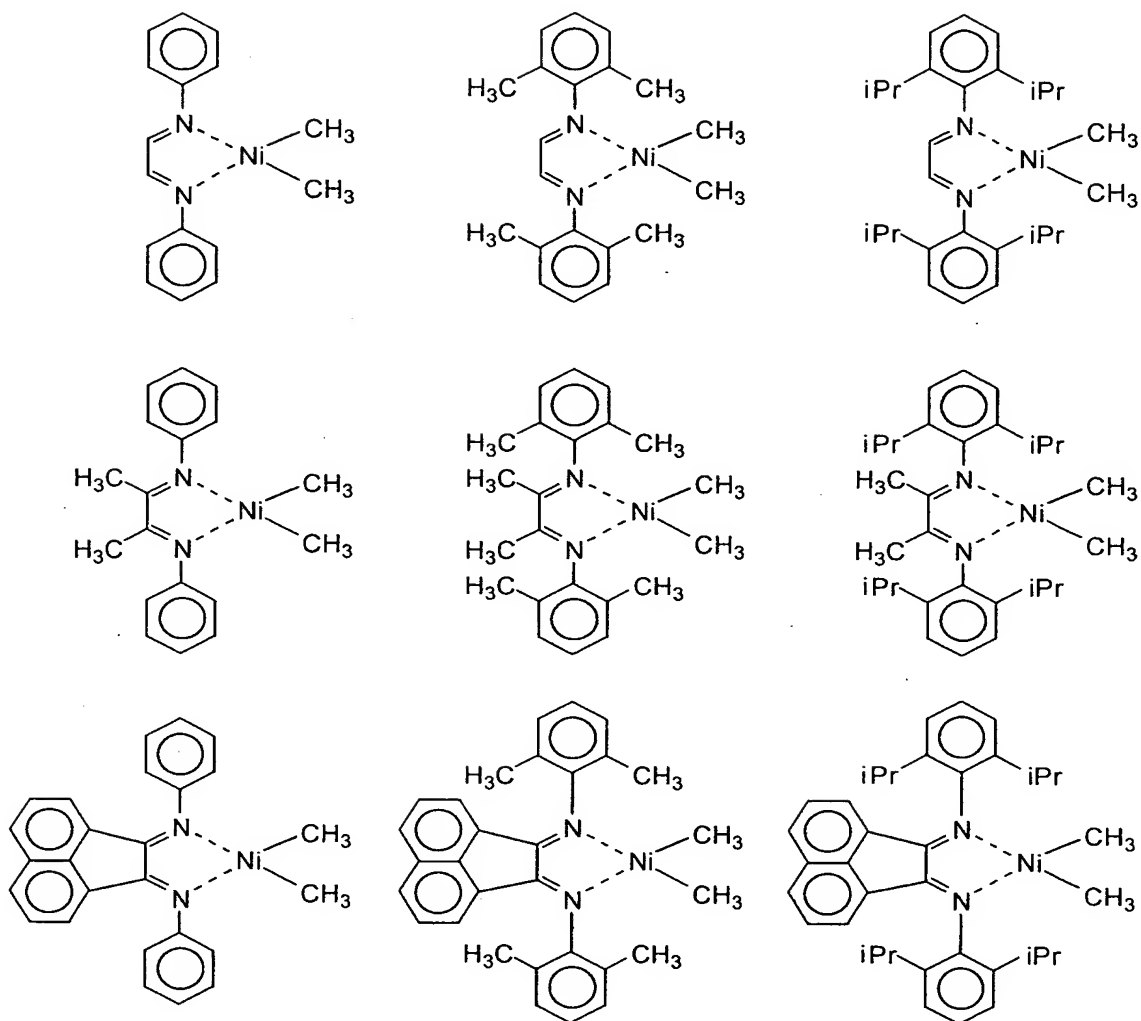
The symbol  $X$  in Formula (XIVb) represents a hydrogen 10 atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon-containing group, or a nitrogen-containing group. The plural  $X$  groups, when  $n$  is 2 or more, may be the same or different.

15 The halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing groups, the sulfur-containing groups, the silicon-containing groups, and the nitrogen-containing groups represented by  $X$  in Formula (XIVb) include the halogen 20 atoms, hydrocarbon groups, halogenated hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

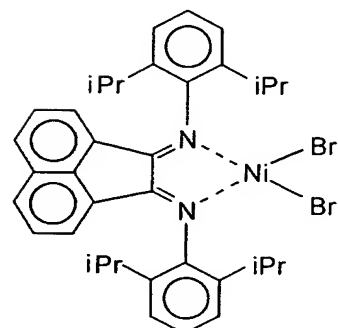
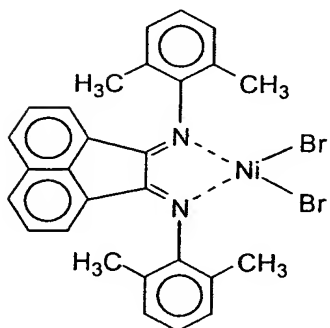
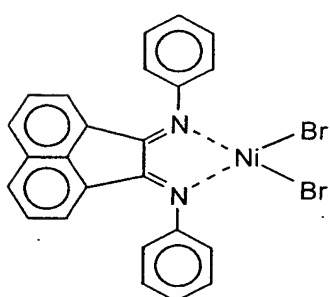
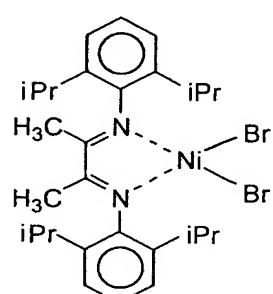
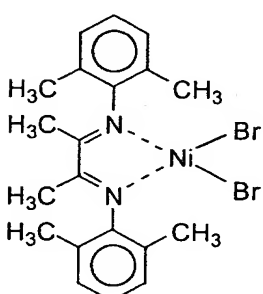
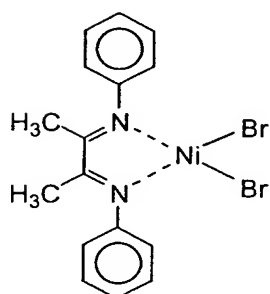
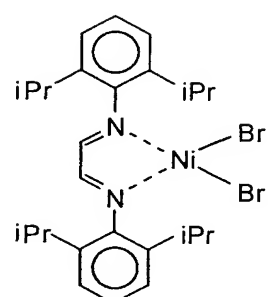
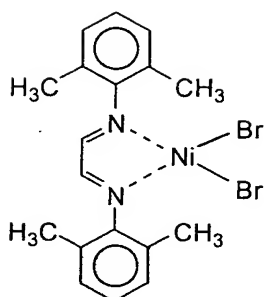
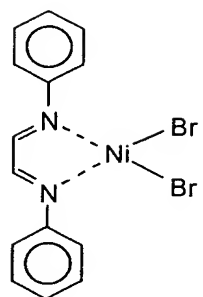
Specific examples of these compounds are shown below.



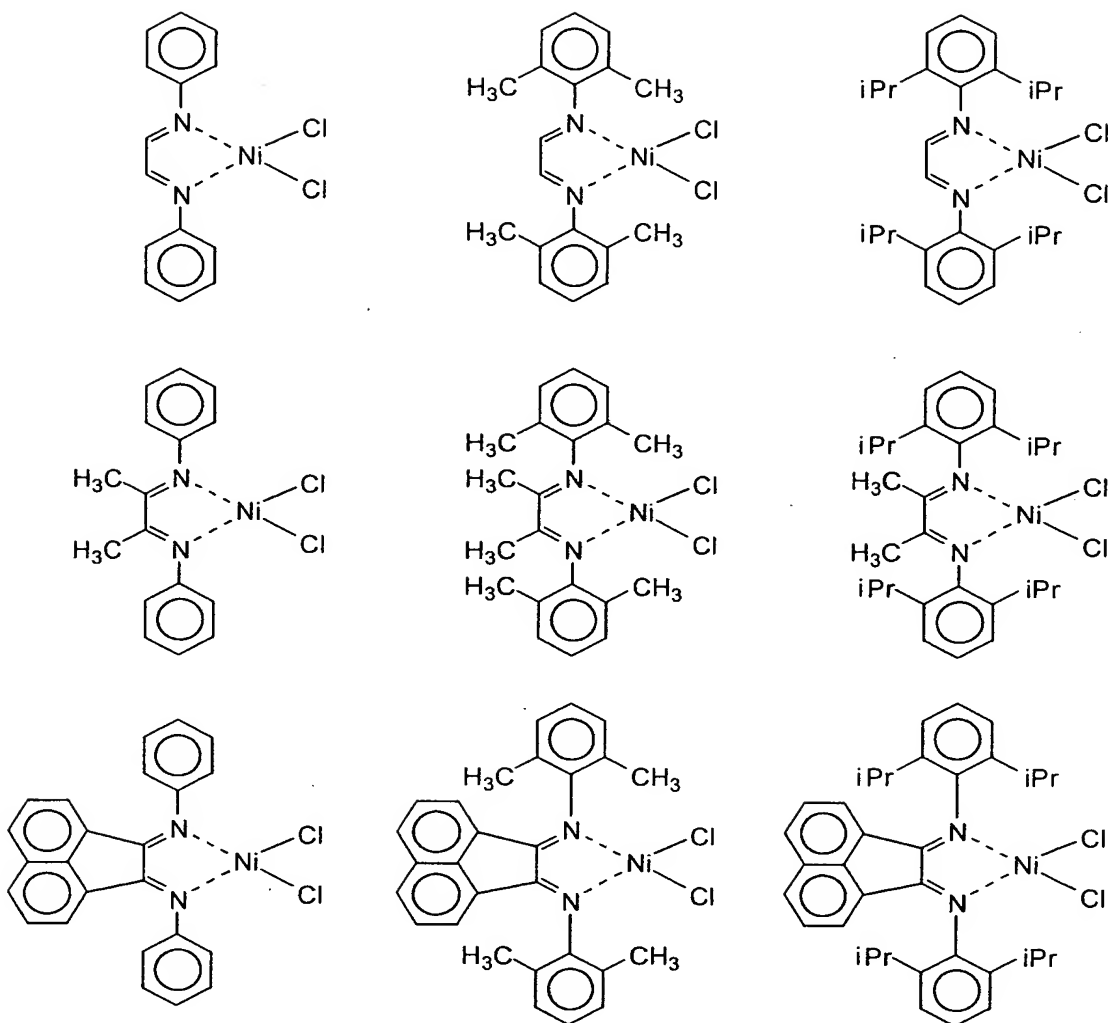
SF-807



SF-807

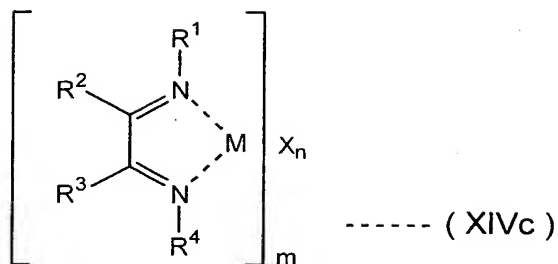


SF-807

Compound (a-16)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also  
 5 the compounds (a-16) represented by General Formula (XIVc)  
 below:

SF-807



The symbol M in Formula (XIVc) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, including preferably nickel, palladium, and platinum.

The symbol m in Formula (XIVc) represents an integer of 1-6, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3, still more preferably 1-2.

The groups  $\text{R}^1\text{-R}^4$  in Formula (XIVc), may be the same or different, representing a hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-50 carbon atoms, an organic silyl group, or a hydrocarbon group substituted with one or more substituents containing at least one atom selected from nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and silicon. Two or more of the groups of  $\text{R}^1\text{-R}^4$ , preferably an adjacent groups, may be joined to form one or more rings.

The hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms and the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-50 carbon atoms represented by  $\text{R}^1\text{-R}^4$  in Formula (XIVc) include the hydrocarbon groups and halogenated hydrocarbon groups mentioned for  $\text{R}^1\text{-R}^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The organic silyl groups

SF-807

represented by  $R^1$ - $R^4$  include the silicon-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The substituent containing at least one atom selected from nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, and silicon includes the  
5 nitrogen-containing groups, oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, and heterocyclic compound residues containing nitrogen, oxygen, phosphorus, sulfur, or silicon mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (XIVc) represents a number  
10 satisfying the valence of  $M$ , specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, still more preferably 1-3.

The symbol  $X$  in Formula (XIVc) represents an oxygen atom when  $n$  is 1. When  $n$  is 2 or more, at least one  $X$  represents an oxygen atom, and the rest of the  $X$  or  $X$ s represent respectively  
15 a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon-containing group, or a nitrogen-containing group. The plural  $X$  groups may be the same  
20 or different.

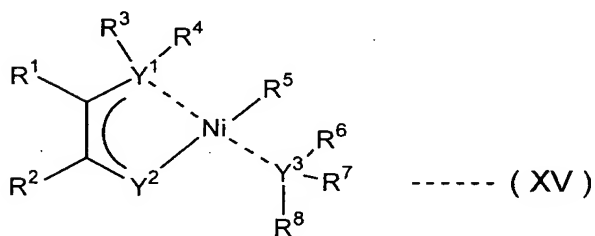
The halogen atoms, the hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, silicon-containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups

SF-807

represented by X in Formula (XIVc) include the halogen atoms,  
hydrocarbon groups, halogenated hydrocarbon groups,  
oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups,  
silicon-containing groups, and nitrogen-containing groups  
5 mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in the aforementioned General Formula (IVa).

Compound (a-17)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also  
the compounds (a-17) represented by General Formula (XV) below:



The symbols  $Y^1$  and  $Y^3$  in Formula (XV) represent  
respectively an atom selected from Group 15 of Periodic Table,  
which may be the same or different.

15 The symbol  $Y^2$  in Formula (XV) represents an atom selected  
from Group 16 of Periodic Table.

The groups  $R^1$ - $R^8$  in Formula (XV) may be the same or  
different, representing a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a  
hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, a halogenated  
20 hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing  
group, a sulfur-containing group, or a silicon-containing group.

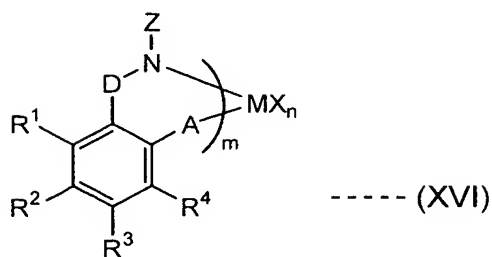
SF-807

Two or more of the these groups may be joined to form one or more rings.

The hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms and the halogenated hydrocarbon groups of 1-20 carbon atoms represented by  $R^1-R^8$  in Formula (XV) include the hydrocarbon groups and halogenated hydrocarbon groups mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I). The halogen atoms, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the silicon-containing group represented by  $R^1-R^8$  include the halogen atoms, the oxygen-containing groups, sulfur-containing groups, and silicon-containing groups mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

Compound (a-18)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-18) represented by General Formula (XVI) below:



The symbol M in Formula (XVI) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-6

SF-807

and 8-10, more preferably a metal atom of Group 4, 5, or 6, still more preferably a metal atom of Group 4 or 5.

The symbol  $m$  in Formula (XVI) represents an integer of 1-6, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3, still more preferably 1-2.

The symbol  $A$  in Formula (XVI) represents an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, a selenium atom, or a nitrogen atom having a substituent  $-R^5$  ( $-N(R^5)-$ ).

The symbol  $D$  in Formula (XVI) represents a group of  $-C(R^6)(R^7)-$ ,  $-Si(R^8)(R^9)-$ ,  $-P(O)(R^{10})-$ ,  $-P(R^{11})-$ ,  $-SO-$ , or  $-S-$ .

The symbol  $Z$  in Formula (XVI) represents groups of both  $-R^{12}$  and  $-R^{13}$  bonding to  $N$ ,  $=C(R^{14})R^{15}$ , or  $=NR^{16}$ .

The groups  $R^1-R^{16}$  in Formula (XVI) may be the same or different, representing respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings. When  $m$  is 2 or more, two of the groups  $R^1-R^{16}$  may be linked together.

The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the



SF-807

phosphorus-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by  $R^1$ - $R^{16}$  in Formula (XVI) include those as mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned

5 General Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (XVI) represents an integer satisfying the valence of  $M$ , specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, still more preferably 1-3.

The symbol  $X$  in Formula (XVI) represents a hydrogen atom,  
10 a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a  
15 silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group. When  $n$  is 2 or more, the plural  $X$  groups may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

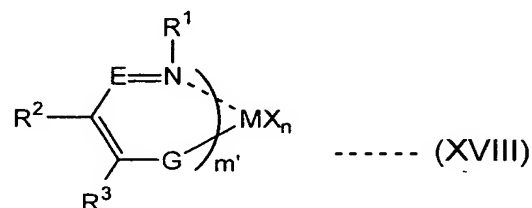
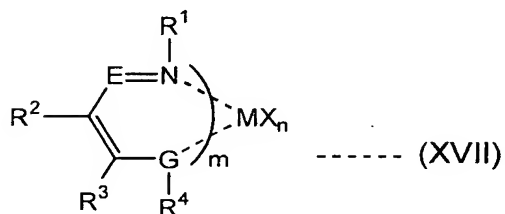
The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the  
20 oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the

SF-807

germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group include the atoms and groups as mentioned for  $X^1$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

Compound (a-19)

5           The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-19) represented by General Formulas (XVII) or (XVIII) below:



10

The symbol M in Formulas (XVII) and (XVIII) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-6 and 8-10, more preferably a transition metal atom of Group 4, 5, or 6, still more preferably a metal atom of Groups 5 and 6.

The symbol m in Formula (XVII) represents an integer of 1-3.

The symbol m' in Formula (XVIII) represents an integer of 1-6, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3, still more preferably 1-2.

SF-807

The symbol E in Formulas (XVII) and (XVIII) represents a nitrogen atom, or a carbon atom having a substituent  $-R^5$ ,  $(-C(R^5)=)$ .

5 The symbol G in Formulas (XVII) and (XVIII) represents an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, a selenium atom, or a nitrogen atom having a substituent  $-R^6$ ,  $(-N(R^6)-)$ .

The  $R^1-R^6$  in Formulas (XVII) and (XVIII) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings.

10 In Formula (XVII), when m is 2 or more, two of the groups  $R^1-R^6$  may be linked together. In Formula (XVIII), when m' is 2 or more, two of the groups  $R^1-R^6$  may be linked together.

15

The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by  $R^1-R^6$  in Formulas (XVII) and (XVIII) include the atoms and groups mentioned for

20

SF-807

$R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (XVII) and (XVIII) represents a number satisfying the valence of  $M$ , specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, still more preferably 1-3.

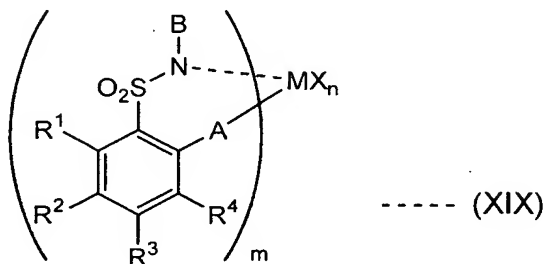
5           The symbol  $X$  in Formulas (XVII) and (XVIII) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a  
10 halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group. In Formulas (XVII) and (XVIII), when  $n$  is 2 or more, the plural  $X$  groups may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

15           The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound  
20 residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group include the atoms and groups as mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

Compound (a-20)

SF-807

The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-20) represented by General Formula (XIX) below:



5

The symbol M in Formula (XIX) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-6 and 8-10, more preferably a transition metal atom of Groups 4, 5, or 6, still more preferably a metal atom of Group 4 or 5.

The symbol m in Formula (XIX) represents an integer of 1-6, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3, still more preferably 1-2.

15 The symbol A in Formula (XIX) represents an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, a selenium atom, or a nitrogen atom having a substituent  $-R^5$  ( $-N(R^5)-$ ).

The symbol B in Formula (XIX) represents groups of  $-R^6$  and  $-R^7$  both bonding to N,  $=C(R^8)R^9$ , or  $=NR^{10}$ .

20 The symbols  $R^1-R^{10}$  in Formula (XIX) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen

SF-807

atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form a ring. When  $m$  is 2 or more, one of the  $R^1$ - $R^{10}$  groups of one ligand and one of the  $R^1$ - $R^{10}$  groups of another ligand may be linked together, and two or more of the  $R^1$  groups, of the  $R^2$  groups, of the  $R^3$  groups, of the  $R^4$  groups, of the  $R^5$  groups, of the  $R^6$  groups, of the  $R^7$  groups, of the  $R^8$  groups, of the  $R^9$  groups, or of the  $R^{10}$  groups may be the same or different.

The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by  $R^1$ - $R^{10}$  in Formula (XIX) include the atoms and groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formula (XIX) represents a number satisfying the valence of  $M$ , specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, still more preferably 1-3.

The symbol  $X$  in Formula (XIX) represents a hydrogen atom,

SF-807

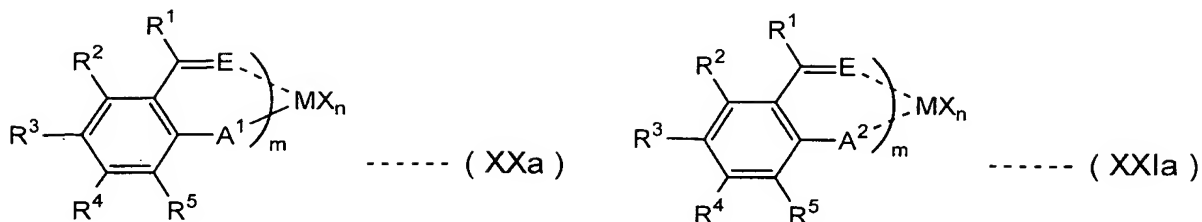
a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a  
5 halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group. When n is 2 or more, the plural X groups may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

10 The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the halogenated hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the halogen-containing group, the  
15 heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by X in Formula (XIX) include the atoms and groups as mentioned for X<sup>1</sup> in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

Compound (a-21)

20 The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-21) represented by General Formulas (XXa) and (XXIa) below:

SF-807



The symbol M in Formulas (XXa) and (XXIa) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3 and 4 of Periodic Table.

The symbol  $A^1$  in Formula (XXa) represents an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, or a hydrocarbon-substituted nitrogen atom.

The symbol  $A^2$  in Formula (XXIa) represents a hydrocarbon-substituted oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon-substituted sulfur atom, or a hydrocarbon-substituted nitrogen atom.

The symbol E in Formulas (XXa) and (XXIa) represents an oxygen atom, or a sulfur atom.

The symbol m in Formulas (XXa) and (XXIa) represents an integer of 1-2.

The symbols  $R^1$ - $R^5$  in Formulas (XXa) and (XXIa) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, or a hydrocarbon-substituted silyl group.

The symbol n in Formulas (XXa) and (XXIa) represents an integer satisfying the valence of M, specifically an integer of 0-5, preferably 0-4, still more preferably 0-3.



SF-807

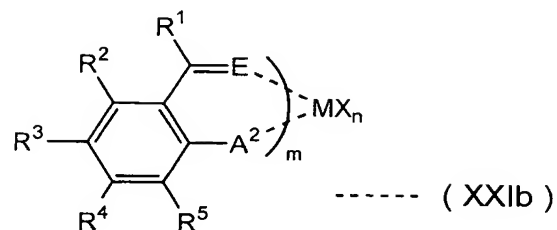
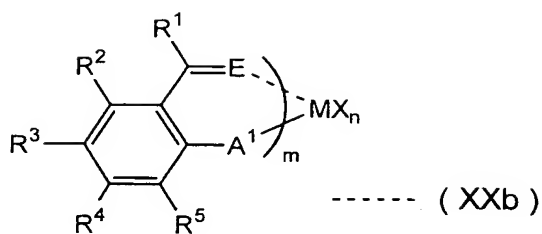
The symbol X in Formulas (XXa) and (XXIa) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an  
5 aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group. When n is 2 or more, the plural X groups may be the same or different, and may be joined together to  
10 form one or more rings.

The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group,  
15 the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by X in Formulas (XXa) and (XXIa) include the atoms and groups as mentioned for X<sup>1</sup> in the aforementioned General  
20 Formula (I).

Compound (a-22)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-22) represented by General Formulas (XXb) and (XXIb) below:

SF-807



The symbol M in Formulas (XXb) and (XXIb) represents  
 5 a transition metal atom selected from Groups 5-11 of Periodic Table.

The symbol A<sup>1</sup> in Formula (XXb) represents an oxygen atom,  
 a sulfur atom, or a hydrocarbon-substituted nitrogen atom.

The symbol A<sup>2</sup> in Formula (XXIb) represents a  
 10 hydrocarbon-substituted oxygen atom, a  
 hydrocarbon-substituted sulfur atom, or a  
 hydrocarbon-substituted nitrogen atom.

The symbol E in Formulas (XXb) and (XXIb) represents  
 an oxygen atom, or a sulfur atom.

15 The symbol m in Formulas (XXb) and (XXIb) represents  
 an integer of 1-2.

The symbols R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>5</sup> in Formulas (XXb) and (XXIb) represent  
 the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom,  
 a hydrocarbon group, or a hydrocarbon-substituted silyl group.

20 The symbol n in Formulas (XXb) and (XXIb) represents  
 a number satisfying the valence of M, specifically an integer

SF-807

of 1-5, preferably 1-4, still more preferably 1-3.

The symbol X in Formulas (XXb) and (XXIb) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group. When n is 2 or more, the plural X groups may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

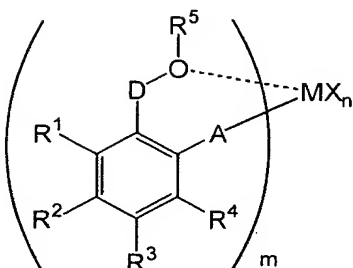
The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by X in Formulas (XXb) and (XXIb) include the atoms and groups as mentioned for X<sup>1</sup> in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

Compound (a-23)

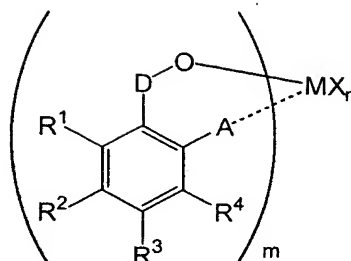
The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-23) represented by General Formulas (XXII),

SF-807

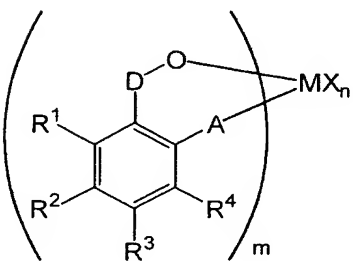
(XXIII), (XXIV), or (XXV) below:



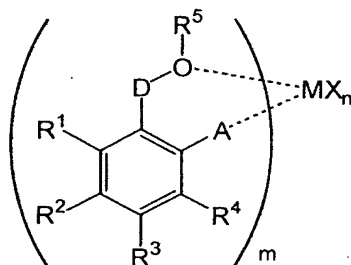
----- (XXII)



----- (XXIII)



----- (XXIV)



----- (XXV)

5           The symbol M in Formulas (XXII), (XXIII), (XXIV), and (XXV) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-6 and 8-10, more preferably a transition metal atom of Groups 4, 5, or 6, still more preferably a metal atom of Group 4 or 5.

10

The symbol A in Formulas (XXII), (XXIII), (XXIV), and (XXV) represents an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, a selenium atom, or a nitrogen atom. The atom A may have a substituent  $R^6$  depending on the mode of bonding to the metal M.

15           The symbol D in Formulas (XXII), (XXIII), (XXIV), and (XXV) represents a group of  $-C(R^7)(R^8)-$ ,  $-Si(R^9)(R^{10})-$ ,  $-CO-$ ,

SF-807

-SO<sub>2</sub>-, -SO-, or -P(O)(OR<sup>11</sup>).

The symbol m in Formulas (XXII), (XXIII), (XXIV), and (XXV) represents an integer of 1-6, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3, still more preferably 1-2.

5       The symbols R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>11</sup> in Formulas (XXII), (XXIII), (XXIV), and (XXV) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a  
10   phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings. When m is 2 or more, two or more of the R<sup>1</sup> groups, of the R<sup>2</sup> groups, of the R<sup>3</sup> groups,  
15   of the R<sup>4</sup> groups, of the R<sup>5</sup> groups, of the R<sup>6</sup> groups, of the R<sup>7</sup> groups, of the R<sup>8</sup> groups, of the R<sup>9</sup> groups, of the R<sup>10</sup> groups, or of the R<sup>11</sup> groups may be the same or different, and at least one of the groups R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>11</sup> of one ligand and at least one of the groups R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>11</sup> of another ligand may be linked together.

20       The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group,

SF-807

and the tin-containing group represented by  $R^1-R^{11}$  in Formulas (XXII), (XXIII), (XXIV), and (XXV) include the atoms and groups mentioned for  $R^1-R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formulas (XXII), (XXIII), (XXIV), and  
5 (XXV) represents a number satisfying the valence of  $M$ , specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, still more preferably 1-3.

The symbol  $X$  in Formulas (XXII), (XXIII), (XXIV), and  
10 (XXV) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a  
15 germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group. When  $n$  is 2 or more, the plural  $X$  groups may be the same or different, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

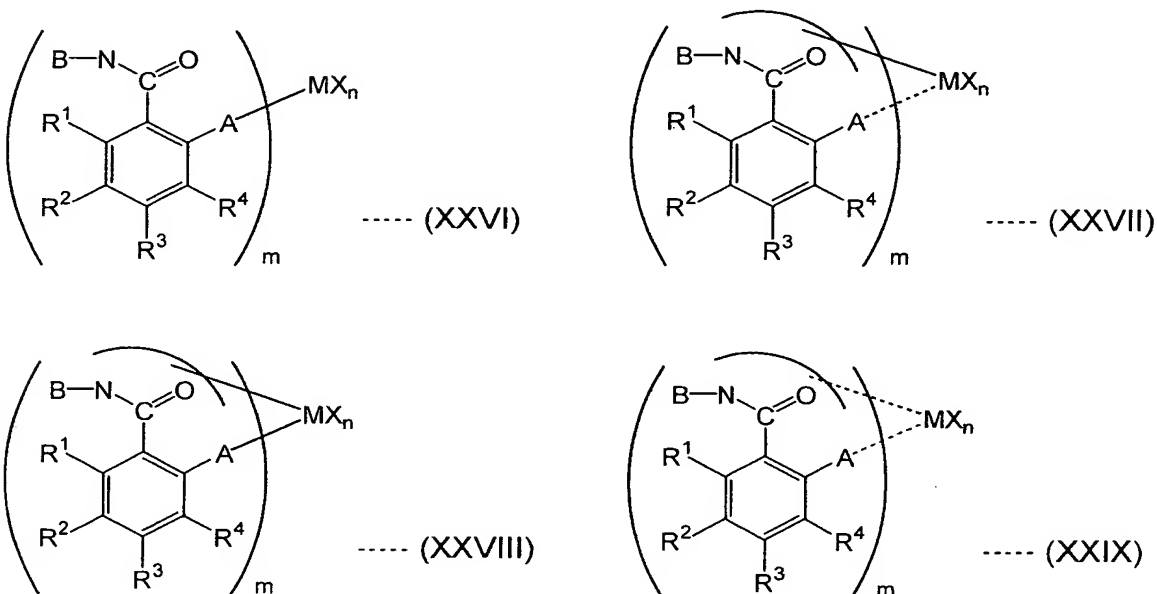
The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the  
oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the  
20 nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group

SF-807

represented by X in Formulas (XXII), (XXIII), (XXIV), and (XXV) include the atoms and groups as mentioned for  $X^1$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

Compound (a-24)

5 The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-24) represented by General Formulas (XXVI), (XXVII), (XXVIII), or (XXIX) below:



10

The symbol M in Formulas (XXVI), (XXVII), (XXVIII), and (XXIX) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-6 and 8-10, more preferably a transition metal atom of Groups 4, 5, or 6, still more preferably a metal atom of Group 4 or 5.

SF-807

The symbol  $m$  in Formulas (XXVI), (XXVII), (XXVIII), and (XXIX) represents an integer of 1-6, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3, still more preferably 1-2.

The symbol  $A$  in Formulas (XXVI), (XXVII), (XXVIII), and  
5 (XXIX) represents an oxygen atom, a sulfur atom, a selenium atom, or a nitrogen atom. The atom  $A$  may have a substituent  $R^5$  depending on the mode of bonding to the metal  $M$ .

The symbol  $B$  in Formula (XXVI), (XXVII), (XXVIII), and  
10 (XXIX) represents groups of  $-R^6$  and  $-R^7$  both bonding to  $N$ ,  $=NR^8$ , or  $=C(R^9)(R^{10})$ .

The groups  $R^1-R^{10}$  in Formulas (XXVI), (XXVII), (XXVIII), and (XXIX) may be the same or different, representing respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group,  
15 a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings. When  $m$  is 2 or more, two  
20 of the  $R^1-R^{10}$  groups may be linked together, and the each  $R^1-R^{10}$  group may be the same or different.

The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the



SF-807

phosphorus-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue,  
the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group,  
and the tin-containing group represented by  $R^1$ - $R^{10}$  in Formulas  
(XXVI), (XXVII), (XXVIII), and (XXIX) include the atoms and  
5 groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula  
(I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formulas (XXVI), (XXVII), (XXVIII), and  
(XXIX) represents a number satisfying the valence of  $M$ ,  
specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, still more  
10 preferably 1-3.

The symbol  $X$  in Formulas (XXVI), (XXVII), (XXVIII), and  
(XXIX) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen  
atom, a hydrocarbon group, an oxygen-containing group, a  
sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a  
15 boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a  
phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a  
heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a  
germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group. When  
 $n$  is 2 or more, the plural  $X$  groups may be the same or different,  
20 and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

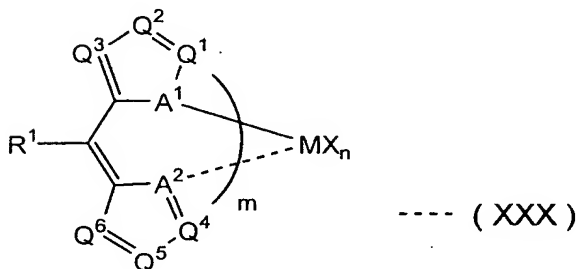
The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the  
oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the  
nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the  
aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group,

SF-807

the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by X in Formulas (XXVI), (XXVII), (XXVIII), and (XXIX) include the atoms and groups as mentioned for X<sup>1</sup> in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

Compound (a-25)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-25) represented by General Formula (XXX) below:



The symbol M in Formula (XXX) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-6 and 8-10, more preferably a transition metal atom of Groups 4, 5, or 6, still more preferably a metal atom of Group 4 or 5.

The symbols A<sup>1</sup> and A<sup>2</sup> in Formulas (XXX) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a nitrogen atom or a phosphorus atom.

SF-807

The symbols  $Q^1$ - $Q^6$  in Formula (XXX) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a nitrogen atom, a phosphorus atom, or a carbon atom having a substituent  $-R^2$ ,  $(-C(R^2)=)$ . When two or more of  $Q^1$ - $Q^6$  are respectively a carbon atom having an  $R^2$ -substituent, the  $R^2$ s thereof may be the same or different.

The symbols  $R^1$  and  $R^2$  in Formulas (XXX) represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, a heterocyclic compound residue, an oxygen-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group represented by  $R^1$  or  $R^2$  in Formula (XXX) include the atoms and groups mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol  $m$  in Formula (XXX) represents an integer of 1-6, preferably 1-4, more preferably 1-3, still more preferably

SF-807

1-2. When  $m$  is 2 or more, any of  $R^1$  and  $R^2$  of one ligand and any of  $R^1$  and  $R^2$  in another ligand may be linked together, and the plural  $R^1$  groups, and the plural  $R^2$  groups may be the same or different.

- 5           The symbol  $n$  in Formulas (XXX) represents a number satisfying the valence of  $M$ , specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, still more preferably 1-3.

          The symbol  $X$  in Formulas (XXX) represents a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group, an  
10 oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a  
15 tin-containing group. When  $n$  is 2 or more, the plural  $X$  groups represent the same or different moieties, and may be joined together to form one or more rings.

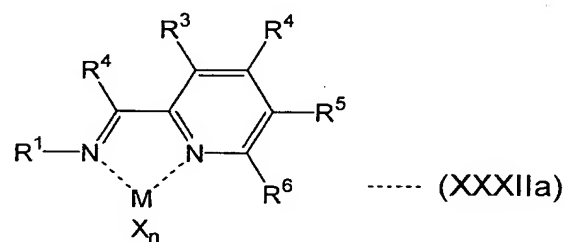
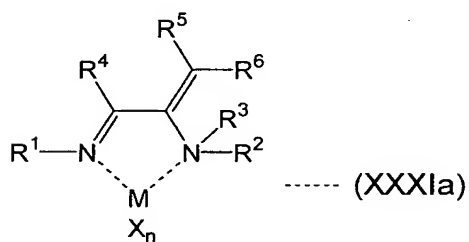
          The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the  
20 nitrogen-containing group, the boron-containing group, the aluminum-containing group, the phosphorus-containing group, the halogen-containing group, the heterocyclic compound residue, the silicon-containing group, the germanium-containing group, and the tin-containing group

SF-807

represented by X in Formulas (XXX) include the atoms and groups mentioned for  $X^1$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

Compound (a-26)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also  
 5 the compounds (a-26) represented by General Formulas (XXXIa) and (XXXIIa) below:



10 The symbol M in Formulas (XXXIa) and (XXXIIa) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 3-7 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 4 and 5.

The symbols  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formulas (XXXIa) and (XXXIIa)  
 15 represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, or a phosphorus-containing group;  
 20 and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings.

SF-807

The hydrocarbon group, the halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, the silicon-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, and the phosphorus-containing group represented by  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formulas (XXXIa) and (XXXIIa) include the hydrocarbon group, halogenated hydrocarbon group, oxygen-containing group, sulfur-containing group, silicon-containing group, nitrogen-containing group, and phosphorus-containing group mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formulas (XXXIa) and (XXXIIa) represents a number satisfying the valence of  $M$ , specifically an integer of 1-5, preferably 1-4, still more preferably 1-3.

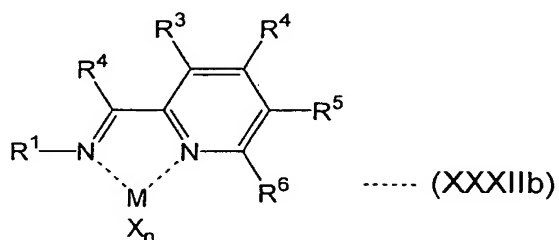
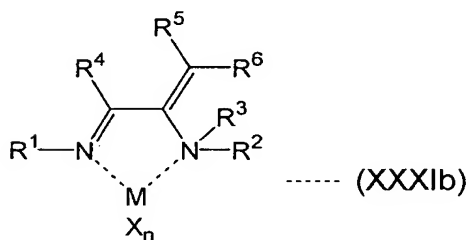
The  $X$  groups in Formulas (XXXIa) and (XXXIIa) may be the same or different, and represent a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group. When  $n$  is 2 or more, the plural  $X$  groups represent the same or different moieties, and may be joined to form one or more rings.

SF-807

The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group, represented by X in Formulas (XXXIa) and (XXXIIa) include the atoms and groups mentioned for X<sup>1</sup> in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

#### 10 Compound (a-27)

The component (A) of the present invention includes also the compounds (a-27) represented by General Formulas (XXXIb) and (XXXIIb) below:



The symbol M in Formulas (XXXIb) and (XXXIIb) represents a transition metal atom selected from Groups 8-11 of Periodic Table, preferably a transition metal atom selected from Groups 8 and 9.

The symbols R<sup>1</sup>-R<sup>6</sup> in Formulas (XXXIb) and (XXXIIb)

SF-807

represent the same or different moieties: respectively a hydrogen atom, a hydrocarbon group, a halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a silicon-containing group, a  
5 nitrogen-containing group, or a phosphorus-containing group; and two or more thereof may be joined together to form one or more rings.

The hydrocarbon group, the halogenated hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing group, the  
10 sulfur-containing group, the silicon-containing group, the nitrogen-containing group, and the phosphorus-containing group represented by  $R^1$ - $R^6$  in Formulas (XXXIb) and (XXXIIb) include the hydrocarbon groups, halogenated hydrocarbon groups, oxygen-containing group, sulfur-containing group,  
15 silicon-containing group, nitrogen-containing group, and phosphorus-containing group as mentioned for  $R^1$ - $R^7$  in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

The symbol  $n$  in Formulas (XXXIb) and (XXXIIb) represents a numeral satisfying the valence of  $M$ , specifically an integer  
20 of 1-5, preferably 1-4, still more preferably 1-3.

The  $X$  groups in Formulas (XXXIb) and (XXXIIb) may be the same or different, and represent a hydrogen atom, a halogen atom, an oxygen atom, a hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an oxygen-containing group, a sulfur-containing group, a



SF-807

nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group. When n is 2 or more, the plural X groups represent the same or different moieties, and may be joined to form one or more rings.

The halogen atom, the hydrocarbon group of 1-20 carbon atoms, the oxygen-containing group, the sulfur-containing group, a nitrogen-containing group, a boron-containing group, an aluminum-containing group, a phosphorus-containing group, a halogen-containing group, a heterocyclic compound residue, a silicon-containing group, a germanium-containing group, or a tin-containing group, represented by X in Formulas (XXXIb) and (XXXIIb) include the atoms, and groups mentioned for X<sup>1</sup> in the aforementioned General Formula (I).

#### (B) Lewis Acid

The Lewis acid (B) employed in the present invention is a compound which is capable of receiving at least one electron pair and is capable of forming an ion pair by reaction with the aforementioned transition metal compound (A). The Lewis acid includes (b-1) ionic-bonding compounds having a layered crystal structure of a CdCl<sub>2</sub> type or CdI<sub>2</sub> type (hereinafter simply

SF-807

referred to as an "ionic-bonding compound" occasionally), (b-2) clay · clay minerals, or ion-exchange layered compounds, (b-3) heteropoly compounds, and (b-4) halogenated lanthanoid compounds. The Lewis acid further includes  $\text{SiO}_2$ ,  $\text{Al}_2\text{O}_3$ , natural  
5 and synthetic zeolites which have Lewis acid points formed by heating or a like treatment, and complexes and mixtures thereof.

Incidentally, the Lewis acid (B) in the present invention does not include the organoaluminum oxy-compounds (also called aluminoxane or alumoxane) which are known as a cocatalyst  
10 component of conventional olefin polymerization catalysts, and does not contain the organic boron compounds such as Lewis acids, the ionic compounds, borane compounds, and carborane compounds described in Japanese Patent Laid-Open Nos. Hei 1-501950, 1-502036, 3-179005, 3-179006, 3-207703, and 3-207704, and USP  
15 5321106, and so forth.

The Lewis acids (B) may be used singly or in combination of two or more thereof.

#### (b-1) Ionic-bonding Compounds

The ionic-bonding compound (b-1) is a compound having  
20 a layered crystal structure of a  $\text{CdI}_2$  or  $\text{CdCl}_2$  type.

Generally, most of the salts constituted of a strongly polar cation and a polarizable anion have a layer structure in which the cation layer is sandwiched between the anion layers and no excess cation exists between the sandwiches. The

SF-807

ionic-bonding compounds (b-1) employed in the present invention are classified as layer-structured compounds. Such compounds have a known crystal structure as described in various literature: for example, "Chemical Encyclopedia 1" (Kyoritsu  
5 Shuppan K.K., First Ed., 1962, February 28); "Treatise on Modern Inorganic Chemistry, (2) Itemized Description of Inorganic Chemistry (first volume)" written by S. Utsumi, Gihodo K.K., First Edition, 1965, July 20; and so forth.

The compounds having a  $\text{CdI}_2$  type crystal structure include  
10 specifically  $\text{CdBr}_2$ ,  $\text{FeBr}_2$ ,  $\text{CoBr}_2$ ,  $\text{NiBr}_2$ ,  $\text{CdI}_2$ ,  $\text{MgI}_2$ ,  $\text{CaI}_2$ ,  $\text{ZnI}_2$ ,  $\text{PbI}_2$ ,  $\text{MnI}_2$ ,  $\text{FeI}_2$ ,  $\text{CoI}_2$ ,  $\text{Mg}(\text{OH})_2$ ,  $\text{Ca}(\text{OH})_2$ ,  $\text{Cd}(\text{OH})_2$ ,  $\text{Mn}(\text{OH})_2$ ,  $\text{Fe}(\text{OH})_2$ ,  $\text{Co}(\text{OH})_2$ ,  $\text{Ni}(\text{OH})_2$ ,  $\text{ZrS}_4$ ,  $\text{SnS}_4$ ,  $\text{TiS}_4$ , and  $\text{PtS}_4$ .

The compounds having a  $\text{CdCl}_2$  type crystal structure include specifically  $\text{CdCl}_2$ ,  $\text{MnCl}_2$ ,  $\text{FeCl}_2$ ,  $\text{CoCl}_2$ ,  $\text{NiI}_2$ ,  $\text{NiCl}_2$ ,  
15  $\text{MgCl}_2$ ,  $\text{ZnBr}_2$ , and  $\text{CrCl}_3$ .

Of these, preferred are  $\text{CdBr}_2$ ,  $\text{FeBr}_2$ ,  $\text{CoBr}_2$ ,  $\text{NiBr}_2$ ,  $\text{CdI}_2$ ,  $\text{MgI}_2$ ,  $\text{CaI}_2$ ,  $\text{ZnI}_2$ ,  $\text{PbI}_2$ ,  $\text{MnI}_2$ ,  $\text{FeI}_2$ ,  $\text{CoI}_2$ ,  $\text{CdCl}_2$ ,  $\text{MnCl}_2$ ,  $\text{FeCl}_2$ ,  $\text{CoCl}_2$ ,  $\text{NiI}_2$ ,  $\text{NiCl}_2$ ,  $\text{MgCl}_2$ , and  $\text{ZnBr}_2$ , more preferred are  $\text{MnCl}_2$ ,  $\text{FeCl}_2$ ,  $\text{CoCl}_2$ ,  $\text{NiCl}_2$ , and  $\text{MgCl}_2$ .

20 The aforementioned ionic-bonding compound (b-1) itself need not necessarily be used, but should be contained finally in the catalyst. Therefore, a precursor compound convertible to the ionic-bonding compound (b-1) may be used in a catalyst preparation step to form the ionic-bonding compound (b-1) to

SF-807

be incorporated finally in the catalyst. In other words, a compound which does not have the  $\text{CdI}_2$  or  $\text{CdCl}_2$  type crystal structure may be brought into contact with a halogen-containing compound or a hydroxyl-containing compound during the catalyst  
5 preparation to react with it to form the ionic-bonding compound (b-1) finally in the formed catalyst.

For example, for formation of  $\text{MgCl}_2$  or  $\text{MgI}_2$  to be incorporated finally in the catalyst component, a magnesium compound having a reducing power and another magnesium compound  
10 having no reducing power may be used combinedly as the source materials for compounds capable to form said  $\text{MgCl}_2$  or  $\text{MgI}_2$ .

The magnesium compound having the reducing power (reducing organomagnesium compound) includes the organomagnesium compound shown by the formula below:



wherein the symbol  $n$  denotes a number of  $0 \leq n < 2$ ;  $R$  is hydrogen, an alkyl group of 1-20 carbon atoms, an aryl group of 6-21 carbon atoms, or a cycloalkyl group of 5-20 carbon atoms; and the two  $R$  groups may be the same or different when  $n$  is 0; and  $X$  is  
20 a halogen.

The organomagnesium compound having such a reducing power (reducing organomagnesium compound) includes specifically dialkylmagnesium compounds such as dimethylmagnesium, diethylmagnesium, dipropylmagnesium,

SF-807

dibutylmagnesium, diamylmagnesium, dihexylmagnesium,  
didecylmagnesium, octylbutylmagnesium, and  
ethylbutylmagnesium; alkylmagnesium halides such as  
ethylmagnesium chloride, propylmagnesium chloride,  
5 butylmagnesium chloride, hexylmagnesium chloride, and  
amylmagnesium chloride; alkylmagnesium alkoxides such as  
butylethoxymagnesium, ethylbutoxymagnesium, and  
octylbutoxymagnesium; butylmagnesium hydride; and so forth.

The magnesium compound having no reducing power  
10 (non-reducing magnesium compound) includes specifically  
alkoxymagnesium halides such as methoxy magnesium chloride,  
ethoxymagnesium chloride, isopropoxymagnesium chloride,  
butoxymagnesium chloride, and octoxymagnesium chloride;  
aryloxymagnesium halides such as phenoxymagnesium chloride,  
15 and methylphenoxymagnesium chloride; alkoxymagnesiums such as  
ethoxymagnesium, isopropoxymagnesium, butoxymagnesium,  
n-octoxymagnesium, and 2-ethylhexoxymagnesium;  
aryloxymagnesiums such as diphenoxymagnesium, and  
methylphenoxymagnesium; and carboxylic acid magnesium salts  
20 such as magnesium laurate, and magnesium stearate.

Magnesium metal, magnesium hydride, and the like are  
also useful therefor.

Such a non-reducing magnesium compound may be a compound  
derived from the aforementioned reducing magnesium compound,

SF-807

or may be a compound derived in a process of the catalyst preparation. To derive the non-reducing magnesium compound from the reducing magnesium compound, for example, the reducing magnesium compound is brought into contact with a compound such  
5 as a polysiloxane compound, a halogen-containing silane compound, a halogen-containing aluminum compound, an ester, an alcohol, a halogen-containing compound, or a compound having an OH group or active carbon-oxygen linkage.

The reducing magnesium compound or the non-reducing  
10 magnesium compound may be in a state of a complex compound or double compound with another organometallic compound of aluminum, zinc, boron, beryllium, sodium, potassium, or the like, or a mixture thereof. The magnesium compound may be used singly or in combination of two or more thereof, or may be in  
15 a state of a liquid or a solid. The reducing magnesium compound or the non-reducing magnesium compound which is in a solid state can be converted to be in a liquid state by use of an oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C) described later.

20 For formation of the ionic-bonding compound (b-1) other than the magnesium compound, a reducing compound and a non-reducing compound may be used similarly as the compounds which can be converted to the ionic-bonding compound (b-1) (herein after referred to as "source compounds").

SF-807

The source compound includes specifically

alkylmetal compounds such as dimethylcadmium, diethylcadmium, dipropylcadmium, dibutylcadmium, diamylcadmium, dihexylcadmium, didecylcadmium, octylbutylcadmium,

5 ethylbutylcadmium, dimethylzinc, diethylzinc, dipropylzinc, dibutylzinc, diamylzinc, dihexylzinc, didecylzinc, octylbutylzinc, ethylbutylzinc, tetramethyllead, tetraethyllead, tetrabutyllead, tetraamyllead, tetrahexyllead, tetradecyllead,

10 trioctylbutyllead, and diethyldibutyllead;

alkylmetal halides such as methylcadmium chloride, ethylcadmium chloride, propylcadmium chloride, butylcadmium chloride, amylcadmium chloride, hexylcadmium chloride, decylcadmiumchloride, methylzincchloride, ethylzincchloride,

15 propylzinc chloride, butylzinc chloride, amylzinc chloride, hexylzincchloride, decylzincchloride, trimethylleadchloride, dimethyldichlorolead, methyltrichlorolead, triethyllead chloride, diethyldichlorolead, ethyltrichlorolead, tripropyllead chloride, tributyllead chloride, triamyllead

20 chloride, trihexyllead chloride, tridecyllead chloride, dioctylbutyllead chloride, and diethylbutyllead chloride;

phenylmetal compounds such as diphenylcadmium, diphenylzinc, tetraphenyllead, triphenylmethyllead, and diphenyldiethyllead,  $\alpha$ -naphthylcalcium;

SF-807

phenyl halide compounds such as phenylcadmium chloride,  
phenylzinc chloride, triphenyllead chloride,  
diphenylmethylzinc chloride, and diphenyldichlorolead;  
metal fluorides such as cadmium fluoride, iron(II) fluoride,  
5 iron(III) fluoride, cobalt(II) fluoride, cobalt(III) fluoride,  
nickel fluoride, calcium fluoride, zinc fluoride, lead fluoride,  
manganese(II) fluoride, and manganese(III) fluoride;  
alkoxymetal compounds such as methoxyiron(II),  
methoxyiron(III), ethoxyiron(II), ethoxyiron(III), n-propoxy  
10 iron (II), n-propoxyiron (III), isopropoxyiron(II),  
isopropoxyiron(III), n-butoxyiron(II), n-butoxyiron(III),  
t-butoxyiron(II), t-butoxyiron(III), 2-ethylhexoxyiron(II),  
2-ethylhexoxyiron(III), N,N-dimethylaminomethoxyiron(II),  
N,N-dimethylaminomethoxyiron(III), methoxycobalt,  
15 ethoxycobalt, n-propoxycobalt, isopropoxycobalt,  
n-butoxycobalt, t-butoxycobalt, 2-ethylhexoxycobalt,  
N,N-dimethylaminomethoxycobalt, methoxynickel, ethoxynickel,  
n-propoxynickel, isopropoxynickel, n-butoxynickel,  
t-butoxynickel, 2-ethylhexoxynickel,  
20 N,N-dimethylaminomethoxynickel, methoxycalcium,  
ethoxycalcium, n-propoxycalcium, isopropoxycalcium,  
n-butoxycalcium, t-butoxycalcium, 2-ethylhexoxycalcium,  
N,N-dimethylaminomethoxycalcium, methoxyzinc, ethoxyzinc,  
n-propoxyzinc, isopropoxyzinc, n-butoxyzinc, t-butoxyzinc,



SF-807

2-ethylhexoxyzinc, N,N-dimethylaminomethoxyzinc,  
methoxymanganese, ethoxymanganese, n-propoxymanganese,  
isopropoxymanganese, n-butoxymanganese, t-butoxymanganese,  
2-ethylhexoxymanganese, and

- 5 N,N-dimethylaminomethoxymanganese;  
alkoxymetal halide compounds such as methoxyiron(II) chloride,  
dimethoxyiron(III) chloride, methoxyiron(III) dichloride,  
ethoxyiron(II) chloride, diethoxyiron(III) chloride,  
ethoxyiron(III) dichloride, n-propoxyiron(II) chloride,  
10 di-n-propoxyiron(III) chloride, isopropoxyiron(II) chloride,  
diisopropoxyiron(III) chloride, n-butoxyiron(II) chloride,  
di-n-butoxyiron(III) chloride, t-butoxyiron(II) chloride,  
di-t-butoxyiron(III) chloride, 2-ethylhexoxyiron(II)  
chloride, di-2-ethylhexoxyiron(III) chloride,  
15 N,N-dimethylaminomethoxyiron(II) chloride,  
bis(N,N-dimethylaminomethoxy)iron(III) chloride,  
N,N-dimethylaminomethoxyiron(III) dichloride,  
methoxycobalt chloride, ethoxycobalt chloride,  
n-propoxycobalt chloride, isopropoxycobalt chloride,  
20 n-butoxycobalt chloride, t-butoxycobalt chloride,  
2-ethylhexoxycobalt chloride,  
N,N-dimethylaminomethoxycobalt chloride,  
methoxynickel chloride, ethoxynickel chloride,  
n-propoxynickel chloride, isopropoxynickel chloride,

SF-807

n-butoxynickel chloride, t-butoxynickel chloride,  
 2-ethylhexoxynickel chloride,  
 N,N-dimethylaminomethoxynickel chloride, methoxycalcium  
 chloride, ethoxycalcium chloride, n-propoxycalcium chloride,  
 5 isopropoxycalcium chloride, n-butoxycalcium chloride,  
 t-butoxycalcium chloride, 2-ethylhexoxycalcium chloride,  
 N,N-dimethylaminomethoxycalcium chloride,  
 methoxyzinc chloride, ethoxyzinc chloride, n-propoxyzinc  
 chloride, isopropoxyzinc chloride, n-butoxyzinc chloride,  
 10 t-butoxyzinc chloride, 2-ethylhexoxyzinc chloride,  
 N,N-dimethylaminomethoxyzinc chloride, methoxymanganese  
 chloride, ethoxymanganese chloride, n-propoxymanganese  
 chloride, isopropoxymanganese chloride, n-butoxymanganese  
 chloride, t-butoxymanganese chloride, 2-ethylhexoxymanganese  
 15 chloride, and N,N-dimethylaminomethoxymanganese chloride;  
 aryloxymetal compounds such as phenoxyiron(II),  
 phenoxyiron(III), methylphenoxyiron(II),  
 methyl-bis(phenoxy)iron(III), dimethyl(phenoxy)iron(III),  
 bis(phenoxy)cobalt, methylphenoxycobalt, bis(phenoxy)nickel,  
 20 methylphenoxynickel, bis(phenoxy)calcium,  
 methylphenoxycalcium, bis(phenoxy)zinc, methylphenoxyzinc,  
 bis(phenoxy)manganese, and methylphenoxymanganese;  
 aryloxymetal halide compounds such as phenoxy(II) chloride,  
 bis(phenoxy)iron(III) chloride, phenoxyiron(III) dichloride,

SF-807

methylphenoxyiron(III) chloride, phenoxycoalt chloride, phenoxy nickel chloride, phenoxy calcium chloride, phenoxy zinc chloride, and phenoxy manganese chloride;

metal carboxylates such as cadmium formate, cadmium acetate,

5 cadmium propionate, cadmium acrylate, cadmium 2-ethylhexanoate,

cadmium decanoate, cadmium laurate, cadmium stearate, cadmium

cyclohexylbutyrate, cadmium oxalate, cadmium benzoate, cadmium

phthalate, iron(III) formate, iron(II) acetate, iron(III)

acetate, iron(II) propionate, iron(III) propionate, iron(II)

10 acrylate, iron(III) acrylate, iron(II) 2-ethylhexanoate,

iron(III) 2-ethylhexanoate, iron(II) decanoate, iron(III)

decanoate, iron(II) laurate, iron(III) laurate, iron(II)

stearate, iron(III) stearate, iron(II) cyclohexylbutyrate,

iron(III) cyclohexylbutyrate, iron(II) oxalate, iron(III)

15 oxalate, iron(II) benzoate, iron(III) benzoate, iron(II)

phthalate,

cobalt formate, cobalt acetate, cobalt propionate, cobalt

acrylate, cobalt 2-ethylhexanoate, cobalt decanoate, cobalt

laurate, cobalt stearate, cobalt cyclohexylbutyrate, cobalt

20 oxalate, cobalt benzoate, cobalt phthalate, cobalt adipate,

nickel formate, nickel acetate, nickel propionate, nickel

acrylate, nickel 2-ethylhexanoate, nickel decanoate, nickel

laurate, nickel stearate, nickel cyclohexylbutyrate, nickel

oxalate, nickel benzoate, nickel phthalate, nickel adipate,

SF-807

calcium formate, calcium acetate, calcium propionate, calcium acrylate, calcium 2-ethyhexanoate, calcium decanoate, calcium laurate, calcium stearate, calcium cyclohexylbutyrate, calcium oxalate, calcium benzoate, calcium phthalate,

5 zinc formate, zinc acetate, zinc propionate, zinc acrylate, zinc 2-ethyhexanoate, zinc decanoate, zinc laurate, zinc stearate, zinc cyclohexylbutyrate, zinc oxalate, zinc benzoate, zinc phthalate, lead formate, lead acetate, lead propionate, lead acrylate, lead 2-ethyhexanoate, lead decanoate, lead  
10 laurate, lead stearate, lead cyclohexylbutyrate, lead oxalate, lead benzoate, lead phthalate, manganese formate, manganese acetate, manganese propionate, manganese acrylate, manganese 2-ethyhexanoate, manganese decanoate, manganese laurate, manganese stearate, manganese cyclohexylbutyrate, manganese  
15 oxalate, manganese benzoate, and manganese phthalate; and metal hydrides such as calcium hydride, calcium hypochlorite, lead hydride, triphenyllead hydride, tris(1-pyrrolyl)lead hydride, tricyclohexyllead hydride, and tris(1-naphtyl)lead hydride.

20 Also useful therefor are cadmium acetylacetonate, iron(II) acetylacetonate, iron(III) acetylacetonate, cobalt(II) acetylacetonate, cobalt(III) acetylacetonate, nickel(II) acetylacetonate, calcium acetylacetonate, zinc acetylacetonate, lead(II) acetylacetonate, manganese(II)

SF-807

acetylacetonate, ferrocene, cobaltocene, nickelocene, manganocene, decamethylferrocene, decamethylcobaltocene, decamethylnickelocene, decamethylmanganocene, and so forth.

Of the above compounds, the non-reducing source compound  
5 may be a compound derived from a reducing source compound, or a compound derived in the process of the catalyst preparation, similarly as described for the magnesium compound. To derive the non-reducing source compound from a reducing source compound, for example, the reducing source compound is brought into contact  
10 with a compound such as a polysiloxane compound, a halogen-containing silane compound, a halogen-containing aluminum compound, an ester, an alcohol, a halogen-containing compound, or a compound having an OH group or an active carbon-oxygen linkage. The reducing source compound or the  
15 non-reducing source compound may be in a state of a complex compound or double compound with another organometallic compound of aluminum, zinc, boron, beryllium, sodium, potassium, or the like, or a mixture thereof. The source compound may be used singly or in combination of two or more thereof, or  
20 may be in a state of a liquid or a solid. The source compound which is in a solid state can be converted to be in a liquid state by use of an oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C) described later, similarly as the magnesium compound.

SF-807

The ionic-bonding compound (b-1) in the present invention, when used in a solid state, is preferably in a finer crystal particle size. For finer crystal particle size, for example, the fine crystalline matter is deposited from a liquid,  
5 or pulverized mechanically by a ball mill, or a vibrating mill.

For depositing the ionic-bonding compound (b-1) from a liquid state, for example, a magnesium compound as the component (B), an alcohol, a carboxylic acid, or an amine as the component (C), and an organoaluminum compound as the  
10 component (D) are employed, and the component (B) and the component (C) are brought into contact in a hydrocarbon solution to form a complex in a liquid state, and then the complex is brought into contact with the component (D) to deposit the ionic-bonding compound (b-1).

15 In the case where magnesium chloride in a solid state is used, for example, the fine crystal of the magnesium chloride is in a size preferably not larger than 250Å, more preferably not larger than 150Å. The polymerization activity of the catalyst tends to be higher with the magnesium chloride having  
20 fine crystal size of not more than 250Å.

The fine crystal size can be determined by measuring the half value width of the (110) face of the magnesium chloride by an X-ray diffraction apparatus, and calculating the size according to the known Scherrer's equation (in the equation,

SF-807

the constant K being 0.9). The method of measuring the fine crystal size according to the Scherrer' equation is described in detail in B.D.Cullity: "X-sen Kaisetu Yoron (Elements of X-ray diffraction) (translated by G.Matsumura), Agune K.K.).

5 (b-2) Clay • Clay Minerals, or Ion-exchange Layered Compound

The clay is usually constituted of a clay mineral as the main component. The ion-exchange layered compound is a compound having a crystal structure constituted of layers formed by ionic-bonding and piled in parallel by weak bonding force,  
10 and is capable of exchanging the contained ions.

The clay • clay minerals or ion-exchange layered compound can be used of artificial minerals or naturally produced minerals.

Most of clay minerals are constituted of combination  
15 of tetrahedron-constituted sheets having silica tetrahedrons connected continuously two-dimensionally and octahedron-constituted sheets having alumina octahedrons or magnesia octahedrons connected continuously two-dimensionally. The constitution includes 1:1-layer structures in which a  
20 tetrahedron sheet and an octahedron sheet are combined, and 2:1 - layer structures in which one octahedron sheet is held between two tetrahedron sheets with the apexes of the tetrahedrons of the sheets counterposed. The clay mineral constituted by piling of the 1:1-layer is called a 1:1 type

SF-807

mineral, and the clay mineral constituted by piling basically the 2:1-layer is called a 2:1 type mineral. The clay mineral which is constituted of combination of an 1:1 type mineral or 2:1 type mineral with other 1:1 type mineral or 2:1 type mineral  
 5 is called a mixed-layer mineral. The layers as a whole are charged negatively by lack of positive charges in the interior of the layers caused by partial isomorphous replacement of  $\text{Si}^{4+}$  of the silica octahedron by  $\text{Al}^{3+}$ ,  $\text{Al}^{3+}$  of the alumina octahedron by  $\text{Mg}^{2+}$ , or  $\text{Mg}^{2+}$  of magnesia octahedron by  $\text{Li}^+$ . The negative  
 10 charge is compensated by cations held between the layers. The interlayer cations are exchangeable with other cations. Therefore, most of clay minerals are an ion-exchange layered compound.

The clay • clay mineral includes specifically:

15 1:1 type ion-exchange layered compounds including kaolin minerals such as kaolinite, dickite, nacrite, halloysite, and anauxite; serpentine minerals such as chrysotile, lizardite, and antigorite; serpentine analogue minerals such as pecoraite, nepouite, greenalite, caryopilite, amesite, aluminium  
 20 lizardite, berthierine, brindleyite, kellyite, and cronstedite;

2:1 type ion-exchange layered compounds including pyrophyllite-talc minerals such as pyrophyllite, talc, kerolite, willemseite, pimelite, and minnesotaite; mica clay minerals



SF-807

such as illite, sericite, glauconite, celadonite, and tobelite;  
 chlorites such as Mg chlorite, FeMg chlorite, Fe chlorite, nimite,  
 pennantite, donbassite, sudoite, and cookeite; vermiculite  
 minerals such as vermiculite; smectites such as montmorillonite,  
 5 beidllite, nontronite, saponite, hectorite, sauconite, and  
 stevensite;

mixed layer minerals as the ion-exchange compounds including  
 mica/smectite mixed layer minerals such as

illite/montmorillonite, sericite/montmorillonite,

10 glauconite/smectite, and rectorite; chlorite/smectite mixed  
 layer minerals such as sudoite/montmorillonite,

donbassite/montmorillonite, and tosudite, mica/chlorite mixed  
 layer minerals; mica/chlorite/smectite mixed layer minerals;

black mica/vermiculite mixed layer minerals such as

15 hydrobiotite; and chlorite/vermiculite mixed layer minerals  
 such as corrensite).

Artificial minerals include synthetic mica, synthetic  
 hectorite, synthetic saponite, and synthetic teaniolite.

The clay • clay minerals not belonging to the ion-exchange  
 20 layered compounds include sepiolite, palygorskite having a  
 shape of a fiber and belonging to 2:1 ribbon type minerals,  
 and allophane, and imogolite classified as amorphous or  
 low-crystalline minerals.

Further, a clay called bentonite containing

SF-807

montmorillonite at a low content, Kibushi clay containing montmorillonite and a lot of other components, gairome clay, and so forth are useful therefor.

Also, useful therefor are ionic crystalline compounds  
 5 having layered crystal structure of a hexagonal closest packing type, and of an antimony type as the ion-exchange layered compounds not being a clay·clay minerals.

The specific examples include acidic crystalline salts of multivalent metals such as  $\alpha$ -Zr(HAsO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>·H<sub>2</sub>O,  $\alpha$ -Zr(HPO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>,  
 10  $\alpha$ -Zr(KPO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>·3H<sub>2</sub>O,  $\alpha$ -Ti(HPO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>,  $\alpha$ -Ti(HAsO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>·H<sub>2</sub>O,  $\alpha$ -Sn(HPO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>·H<sub>2</sub>O,  $\gamma$ -Zr(HPO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>,  $\gamma$ -Ti(HPO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>, and  $\gamma$ -Ti(NH<sub>4</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>·H<sub>2</sub>O.

Of the above substances, preferred are the clay·clay minerals, and the more preferred ones include smectites such  
 15 as montmorillonite, beidellite, nontronite, saponite, hectorite, sauconite, and stevensite; vermiculite minerals such as vermiculite; synthetic mica; synthetic hectorite; synthetic saponite; and synthetic teaniolite. Particularly preferred are montmorillonite, vermiculite, synthetic mica,  
 20 synthetic hectorite, synthetic saponite, synthetic teaniolite, and so forth.

The above substances may be used without special treatment, or may be used after treatment with a ball mill, or after sieving treatment.

SF-807

The clay • clay mineral is preferably chemically treated. The chemical treatment includes surface treatment for removal of an impurity from the surface, and treatment for affecting the crystal structure of the clay. Specifically the chemical  
5 treatment includes acid treatment, alkali treatment, salt treatment, and organic material treatment. The acid treatment removes an impurity from the surface, or dissolves out cations, such as Al, Fe, and Mg, from the crystal structure to increase the surface area. The alkali treatment destroys the crystal  
10 structure of the clay to change the construction of the clay. The salt treatment or the organic substance treatment forms an ion complex, a molecular complex, or an organic derivative to change the surface area or the interlayer distance.

In the aforementioned pretreatment, the contained  
15 exchangeable metal ion is preferably ion-exchanged by the cation dissociated from the salt and/or the acid shown below. The salt for the ion exchange is a compound constituted of a cation of at least one kind of atom selected from the atoms of Groups 1-14 of Periodic Table, and an anion derived from at least one  
20 atom or atomic group selected from the group of halogen atoms, inorganic acids, and organic acids. More preferably, the salt is a compound composed of a cation of at least one kind of atom selected from the atoms of Groups 2-14 of Periodic Table, and at least one anion selected from the group of Cl, Br, I, F,

SF-807

$\text{PO}_4$ ,  $\text{SO}_4$ ,  $\text{NO}_3$ ,  $\text{CO}_3$ ,  $\text{C}_2\text{O}_4$ ,  $\text{ClO}_4$ ,  $\text{OOCCH}_3$ ,  $\text{CH}_3\text{COCHCOCH}_3$ ,  $\text{OCl}_2$ ,  $\text{O}(\text{NO}_3)_2$ ,  $\text{O}(\text{ClO}_4)_2$ ,  $\text{O}(\text{SO}_4)_2$ ,  $\text{OH}$ ,  $\text{O}_2\text{Cl}_2$ ,  $\text{OCl}_3$ ,  $\text{OOCH}$ , and  $\text{OOCCH}_2\text{CH}_3$ . Two or more of the salts may be simultaneously used.

The acid used for the above ion-exchange is not specially limited, but is preferably selected from hydrochloric acid, sulfuric acid, nitric acid, acetic acid, and oxalic acid. The acid may be used in combination of two or more thereof. The salt treatment and the acid treatment may be conducted in combination: specifically, salt treatment followed by acid treatment, acid treatment followed by salt treatment, simultaneous salt and acid treatment, and salt treatment followed by simultaneous salt and acid treatment.

The ion-exchange layered compound may be a layered compound having an interlayer space expanded by exchanging the exchangeable interlayer ions by other bulky ions by utilizing the ion-exchangeability. Such bulky ions serve as a support for keeping the layer structure, being called a pillar. The introduction of a foreign substance between the layers of the layered compound is called intercalation. The guest compound to be intercalated includes cationic inorganic compounds such as  $\text{TiCl}_4$ , and  $\text{ZrCl}_4$ ; metal alkoxides such as  $\text{Ti}(\text{OR})_4$ ,  $\text{Zr}(\text{OR})_4$ ,  $\text{PO}(\text{OR})_3$ , and  $\text{B}(\text{OR})_3$  (R being a hydrocarbon group or the like); and metal hydroxide ions such as  $[\text{Al}_{13}\text{O}_4(\text{OH})_{24}]^{7+}$ ,  $[\text{Zr}_4(\text{OH})_{14}]^{2+}$ , and  $[\text{Fe}_3\text{O}(\text{OCOCH}_3)_6]^+$ . These compounds may be used singly or in

SF-807

combination of two or more thereof. The intercalation of such a compound may be conducted in the presence of a polymerizate derived by hydrolysis of a metal alkoxide such as  $\text{Si}(\text{OR})_4$ ,  $\text{Al}(\text{OR})_3$ , and  $\text{Ge}(\text{OR})_4$  (R being a hydrocarbon group or the like), or a  
5 colloidal inorganic compound such as  $\text{SiO}_2$ . The pillar may be an oxide formed by intercalation of the above metal hydroxide to the interlayer and subsequent dehydration by heating.

The clay • clay mineral or the ion-exchange compound having been treated as above has preferably a pore volume of pores  
10 ( $20\text{\AA}$  or larger in diameter) of not less than 0.1 cc/g, more preferably in the range of 0.3–5 cc/g as measured by a mercury press-in method. The pore volume is measured by a mercury press-in method by means of a mercury porosimeter in the pore radius range from 20 to  $3 \times 10^4\text{\AA}$ . The carrier having a volume  
15 of pores ( $20\text{\AA}$  or larger in diameter) larger than 0.1 cc/g tends to give higher polymerization activity.

The clay • clay mineral or ion-exchange compound contains usually adsorbed water and interlayer water. The adsorbed water herein means the water adsorbed on the surface of the  
20 ion-exchange layered compound or clay • clay mineral or on a crystal fracture surface, and the interlayer water means the water existing between the layers in the crystal. The adsorbed water and the interlayer water is preferably removed before use. The method of the water removal is not specially limited.

SF-807

The water can be removed by thermal dehydration, thermal dehydration under gas stream, thermal dehydration under vacuum, azeotropic dehydration by an organic solvent, or a like method. The heating temperature range is selected not to leave the adsorbed water or the interlayer water, usually not lower than 100°C, preferably not lower than 150°C, but a high temperature which may cause structure damage is not preferred. The heating time is 0.5 hour or more, preferably not less than one hour. After the dehydration, the weight loss by heating and evacuation at a temperature of 200°C at a pressure of 1 mmHg for 2 hours is preferably not more than 3 % by weight.

(b-3) Heteropoly Compound

The heteropoly compound (b-3) is a compound containing an atom selected from the group of silicon, phosphorus, titanium, germanium, arsenic, and tin; and one or more atoms selected from the group of vanadium, niobium, molybdenum, and tungsten.

The heteropoly compound (b-3) includes specifically phosphovanadic acid, germanovanadic acid, arsenovanadic acid, phosphoniobic acid, germanoniobic acid, siliconomolybdic acid, phosphomolybdic acid, titanomolybdic acid, germanomolybdic acid, arsenomolybdic acid, stannomolybdic acid, phosphotungstic acid, germanotungstic acid, stannotungstic acid, phosphomolybdovanadic acid, phosphotungstovanadic acid, germanotungstovanadic acid, phosphomolybdotungstovanadic

SF-807

acid, germanomolybdotungstovanadic acid,  
phosphomolybdotungstic acid, and phosphomolybdoniobic acid;  
and salts of these acids with an element of Group 1 or 2 of  
Periodic Table including specifically lithium, sodium,  
5 potassium, rubidium, cesium, beryllium, magnesium, calcium,  
strontium, and barium, and organic salts such as triphenylethyl  
salt.

(b-4) Halogenated Lanthanoid Compound

The halogenated lanthanoid compound includes  
10 specifically chlorinated lanthanoid compound such as lanthanum  
chloride, cerium chloride, praseodymium chloride, neodymium  
chloride, promethium chloride, samarium chloride, europium  
chloride, gadolinium chloride, terbium chloride, dysprosium  
chloride, holmium chloride, erbium chloride, thulium chloride,  
15 ytterbium chloride, and lutetium chloride;  
brominated lanthanoid compound such as lanthanum bromide,  
cerium bromide, praseodymium bromide, neodymium bromide,  
promethium bromide, samarium bromide, europium bromide,  
gadolinium bromide, terbium bromide, dysprosium bromide,  
20 holmium bromide, erbium bromide, thulium bromide, ytterbium  
bromide, and lutetium bromide;  
iodinated lanthanoid compound such as lanthanum iodide, cerium  
iodide, praseodymium iodide, neodymium iodide, promethium  
iodide, samarium iodide, europium iodide, gadolinium iodide,

SF-807

terbium iodide, dysprosium iodide, holmium iodide, erbium iodide, thulium iodide, ytterbium iodide, and lutetium iodide; and

fluorinated lanthanoid compound such as lanthanum fluoride, cerium fluoride, praseodymium fluoride, neodymium fluoride, 5 promethium fluoride, samarium fluoride, europium fluoride, gadolinium fluoride, terbium fluoride, dysprosium fluoride, holmium fluoride, erbium fluoride, thulium fluoride, ytterbium fluoride, and lutetium fluoride;

10           The above halogenated lanthanoid compound is required to be contained finally in the catalyst. Therefore, in catalyst preparation, the halogenated lanthanoid compound (b-4) itself need not be employed, but may be formed as one of the final catalyst components from a compound convertible to the component 15 (b-4). In other words, the halogenated lanthanoid compound (b-4) may be formed as the final catalyst component from a compound not belonging to the above-mentioned halogenated lanthanoid compound (b-4) during the catalyst component preparation by bringing the compound into contact with a 20 halogen-containing compound not belonging to the halogenated lanthanoid compound (b-4) to cause reaction.

Of the above components (B), preferred are the ionic-bonding compounds (b-1), the heteropoly compounds (b-3), and the halogenated lanthanoid compounds (b-4); more preferably



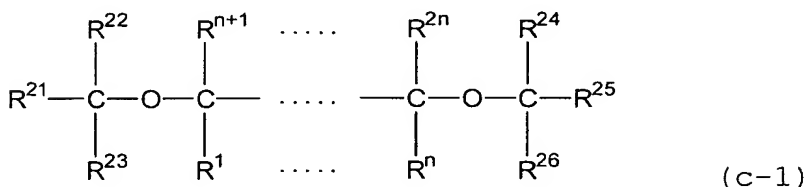
SF-807

the ionic-bonding compounds (b-1), and the heteropoly compounds (b-3); still more preferably the ionic-bonding compounds (b-1).

(C) Oxygen-Containing Compound or Nitrogen-Containing

5 Compound

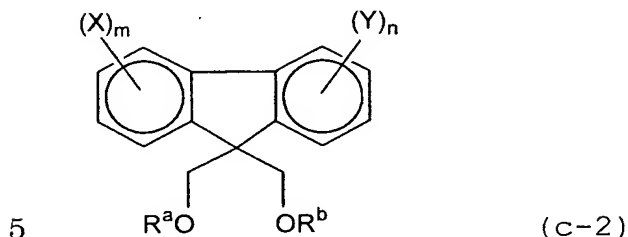
The oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C) includes the oxygen-containing compounds and the nitrogen-containing compounds shown below. The oxygen-containing compounds includes alcohols, phenols, aldehydes, carboxylic acids, ketones, organic halides, esters of organic acids or inorganic acids, ethers, epoxides, acid anhydrides, oxygen-containing sulfur compounds, oxygen-containing phosphorus compounds, and polyethers represented by General Formula (c-1), and diethers represented by General Formula (c-2) below:



(wherein n is an integer of  $2 \leq n \leq 10$ ;  $R^1$ - $R^{26}$  are respectively a substituent having at least one kind of atom selected from carbon, hydrogen, oxygen, halogen, nitrogen, sulfur, phosphorus, boron, and silicon; and any of  $R^1$ - $R^{26}$ , preferably

SF-807

$R^1-R^{2n}$ , may be joined together to form one or more rings other than a benzene ring, and an atom other than carbon may be contained in the main chain);



(wherein  $R^a$  and  $R^b$  may be the same or different, representing independently an alkyl group of 1-6 carbon atoms such as methyl, ethyl, n-propyl, isopropyl, n-butyl, isobutyl, t-butyl, pentyl, hexyl, and 2-ethylhexyl; X and Y may be the same or different, representing an alkyl group of 1-6 carbon atoms, or a halogen atom; m is an integer of  $0 \leq m \leq 4$ ; and n is an integer of  $0 \leq n \leq 4$ ). The nitrogen-containing compound includes ammonia and derivative thereof, amines, amino-containing group, acid amides, acid imides, nitriles, pyridines, and nitro compounds.

10

15

The oxygen-containing compound or the nitrogen-containing compound (C) includes further alkoxy group-containing compounds, carbonyl group-containing compounds, and amino group-containing compounds which are not mentioned above for the oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing group (C).

20

SF-807

The oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing group (C) includes specifically:

alcohols having 1-18 carbon atoms such as methanol, ethanol, propanol, butanol, pentanol, hexanol, 2-ethylhexanol, octanol, 5 dodecanol, octadecyl alcohol, oleyl alcohol, benzyl alcohol, phenylethyl alcohol, cumyl alcohol, isopropyl alcohol, and isopropylbenzyl alcohol; halogen-containing alcohols of 1-18 carbon atoms such as trichloromethanol, trichloroethanol, and trichlorohexanol;

10 phenols of 6-20 carbon atoms, which may have a lower alkyl group, such as phenol, cresol, xylenol, ethylphenol, propylphenol, nonylphenol, cumylphenol, and naphthol;

aldehydes of 2-15 carbon atoms such as acetaldehyde, propionaldehyde, octyl aldehyde, benzaldehyde, tolualdehyde, 15 and naphthaldehyde;

carboxylic acids of 1-20 carbon atoms such as formic acid, acetic acid, propionic acid, butyric acid, valeric acid, caproic acid, caprylic acid, capric acid, lauric acid, myristic acid, palmitic acid, stearic acid, oleic acid, linoleic acid, linolenic acid, 20 phenylacetic acid, benzoic acid, toluic acid, phthalic acid, and terephthalic acid;

ketones of 3-15 carbon atoms such as acetone, methyl ethyl ketone, methyl isobutyl ketone, acetophenone, benzophenone, and benzoquinone;

SF-807

acid halides having 2-15 carbon atoms such as acetyl chloride, benzoyl chloride, toluyll acid chloride, and anisyl acid chloride;

- organic esters such as methyl formate, methyl acetate, ethyl acetate, vinyl acetate, propyl acetate, octyl acetate, cyclohexyl acetate, ethyl propionate, methyl butyrate, ethyl varelate, methyl chloroacetate, ethyl dichloroacetate, ethyl trichloroacetate, methyl methacrylate, ethyl crotonate, ethyl cyclohexanecarboxylate, methyl benzoate, ethyl benzoate, propyl benzoate, butyl benzoate, octyl benzoate, cyclohexyl benzoate, phenyl benzoate, benzyl benzoate, methyl toluate, ethyl toluate, amyl toluate, ethyl ethylbenzoate, methyl anisate, ethyl anisate, ethyl ethoxybenzoate,  $\gamma$ -butyrolactone,  $\delta$ -valerolactone, coumarin, phthalide, and ethyle carbonate;
- ethers of 2-20 carbon atoms such as methyl ether, ethyl ether, isopropyl ether, butyl ether, amyl ether, tetrahydrofuran, anisole, and diphenyl ether;
- epoxides such as ethylene oxide, propylene oxide, and epichlorohydrin;
- acid anhydrides such as acetic anhydride, phthalic anhydride, benzoic anhydride;
- oxygen-containing sulfur compounds such as diphenyl sulfone, phenyl methyl sulfone, dimethyl sulfoxide, diphenyl sulfoxide, dimethyl sulfite, glycol sulfite, 1,3-butylene glycol sulfite,

SF-807

- 1,2-propylene glycol sulfite, dimethyl sulfate, diethyl sulfate, dipropyl sulfate, ethylene sulfate, 1,3-propanediol cyclic sulfate, ethyl chlorosulfonate, 1,3-propane sultone, 1,4-butane sultone, methyl methanesulfonate, methyl
- 5 p-toluenesulfonate, methyl benzenesulfonate, sulfonyl acetate, acetyl methanesulfonate, sulfamide, N,N-dimethylsulfamide, N,N,N',N'-tetraethylsulfamide, dimethylsulfamoyl chloride, methanesulfonamide, benzenesulfonamide, N-methylbenzenesulfonamide, methylanilinesulfonamide, and
- 10 N,N-dimethylmethanesulfonamide;
- oxygen-containing phosphorus compounds such as trimethyl phosphite, triethyl phosphite, tri-2-ethylhexyl phosphite, pentamethoxyphosphorane, trimethyl phosphate, triethyl phosphate, tri-2-ethylhexyl phosphate, diethyl
- 15 chlorophosphite, dimethyl chlorophosphate, dimethyldiethoxyphosphine, dimethyl methyl phosphonate, diethyl methyl phosphonate, methyl dichlorophosphite, ethyl phosphorodichloride, methyl dichlorophosphate, ethyl diethyl phosphinate, and dimethyl acethyl phosphine;
- 20 diethers such as 2,2-isobutyl-1,3-dimethoxypropane, 2-isopropyl-2-isobutyl-1,3-dimethoxypropane, 2-isopropyl-2-isopentyl-1,3-dimethoxypropane, 2,2-dicyclohexyl-1,3-dimethoxypropane, 2,2-bis(cyclohexylmethyl)-1,3-dimethoxypropane,

SF-807

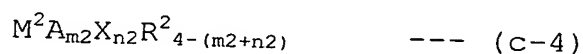
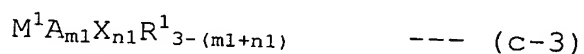
- 2-cyclohexyl-2-isopropyl-1,3-dimethoxypropane,  
2-isopropyl-2-s-butyl-1,3-dimethoxypropane,  
2,2-diphenyl-1,3-dimethoxypropane,  
2-cyclopentyl-2-isopropyl-1,3-dimethoxypropane,  
5 9,9-bis(methoxymethyl)fluorene,  
9,9-bis(ethoxymethyl)fluorene,  
9-methoxy-9-ethoxymethylfluorene,  
9,9-bis(methoxymethyl)-2,7-dimethylfluorene,  
9,9-bis(methoxymethyl)-2,6-diisopropylfluorene,  
10 9,9-bis(methoxymethyl)-3,6-diisobutylfluorene,  
9,9-bis(methoxymethyl)-2-isobutyl-7-isopropylfluorene,  
9,9-bis(methoxymethyl)-2,7-dichlorofluorene, and  
9,9-bis(methoxymethyl)-2-chloro-7-isopropylfluorene;  
amines such as trimethylamine, triethylamine, tributylamine,  
15 tribenzylamine, and tetramethylethylenediamine;  
acid amides such as N,N-dimethylacetamide,  
N,N-diethylbenzamide, and N,N-dimethyltoluamide;  
acid imides such as phthalimide, and succinimide;  
nitriles such as acetonitrile, benzonitrile, and tolunitrile;  
20 pyridines such as pyridine, methylpyridine, ethylpyridine, and  
dimethylpyridine; and  
nitro compounds such as nitromethane, nitroethane,  
nitropropane, nitrobenzene, and nitrotoluene.

Alkoxy group-containing compounds, carbonyl

SF-807

group-containing compounds, and amino group-containing compounds not mentioned above for the oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing group include further the compounds having the skeletons represented by General Formulas

5 (c-3) and (c-4) below:



In the above General Formulas  $M^1$  represents Al or B;  $M^2$  represents Ge, Si, Ti, or Sn;

10  $R^1$  and  $R^2$  are the same or different, representing independently a hydrocarbon group of 1-12 carbon atoms;

A represents  $-OR^3$ ,  $-COR^4$ ,  $OCOR^5$ , or  $-NR^6R^7$ , where  $R^3-R^7$  represents substituted or unsubstituted hydrocarbon group of 1-12 carbon atoms, the substituent for the substituted  $R^3-R^7$  of hydrocarbon

15 groups containing a heteroatom such as N, O, or S, for example C-O-C, COOR, and -C-N-C-, and  $R^6$  and  $R^7$  may be joined together to form a ring.

The hydrocarbon group of 1-12 carbon atoms represented by  $R^1-R^7$  includes alkyl groups, cycloalkyl groups, alkylene groups, aryl groups, and aralkyl groups, specifically methyl, ethyl, n-propyl, isopropyl, isobutyl, pentyl, hexyl, octyl, 2-ethylhexyl, cyclopentyl, cyclohexyl, vinyl, phenyl, tolyl, and benzyl;

X represents a halogen;

SF-807

m1 is an integer of 1-3; m2 is an integer of 1-4, n1 is an integer of 0-2, and n2 is an integer of 0-3.

The aforementioned alkoxy group-containing compound, the carbonyl group-containing compounds, and the amino

5 group-containing compounds include specifically:

oxygen-containing aluminum compounds such as

trimethoxyaluminum, triethoxyaluminum,

triisopropoxyaluminum, tri(2-ethylhexoxy)aluminum,

triphenoxyaluminum,

10 methylaluminum-bis(2,6-di-t-butyl-4-methylphenoxide),

diethylaluminum ethoxide, tris(acetylacetonato)aluminum,

aluminum triacrylate, aluminum triacetate, and aluminum trimethacrylate;

nitrogen-containing aluminum compounds such as

15 tris(dimethylamino)aluminum, tris(diethylamino)aluminum,

tris(dipropylamino)aluminum, tris(dibutylamino)aluminum,

bis(dimethylamino)aluminum chloride,

bis(dimethylamino)aluminum bromide,

bis(diethylamino)aluminum chloride,

20 bis(dipropylamino)aluminum chloride,

bis(dimethylamino)methylaluminum,

bis(dimethylamino)ethylaluminum,

bis(dimethylamino)propylaluminum,

bis(dimethylamino)isobutylaluminum,



SF-807

bis(dimethylamino)phenylaluminum, dimethylaminoaluminum  
dichloride, diethylaminoaluminum dichloride,  
dimethylaminodimethylaluminum, dimethylaminodiethylaluminum,  
dimethylaminodipropylaluminum,  
5 dimethylaminodiisobutylaluminum,  
dimethylaminodioctylaluminum, and  
dimethylaminodiphenylaluminum;  
oxygen-containing boron compounds such as trimethyl borate,  
triethylborate, triisopropylborate, tri-2-ethylhexylborate,  
10 triphenyl borate, diisopropoxymethyl borane,  
butyldiisopropoxyborane, diisopropoxyphenylborane, and  
diethylmethoxyborane;  
nitrogen-containing boron compounds such as  
tris(dimethylamino)borane, tris(diethylamino)borane,  
15 tris(dipropylamino)borane, bis(dimethylamino)chloroborane,  
bis(dimethylamino)bromoborane,  
bis(dimethylamino)methylborane,  
bis(dimethylamino)ethylborane,  
bis(dimethylamino)propylborane,  
20 bis(dimethylamino)butylborane,  
bis(dimethylamino)phenylborane, dimethylaminodichloroborane,  
dimethylaminodibromoborane, dimethylaminodimethylborane,  
dimethylaminodiethylborane, dimethylaminodipropylborane,  
dimethylaminodiisobutylborane, and

SF-807

dimethylaminodiphenylborane;

oxygen-containing titanium compounds such as

tetremethoxytitanium, tetraethoxytitanium,

tetraisopropoxytitanium, tetrabutoxytitanium,

- 5 tetra-2-ethylhexoxytitanium, tetraphenoxytitanium,  
tetrabenzoyloxytitanium, triisopropoxychlorotitanium,  
triisopropoxyiodotitanium, diethoxydichlorotitanium,  
diisopropoxydichlorotitanium, and titanium  
tetramethacrylate;

- 10 nitrogen-containing titanium compounds such as

tetrakis(dimethylamino)titanium,

tetrakis(diethylamino)titanium,

tris(dimethylamino)chlorotitanium,

tris(dimethylamino)bromotitanium,

- 15 tris(diethylamino)chlorotitanium,  
bis(dimethylamino)dichlorotitanium,  
bis(diethylamino)dichlorotitanium,  
dimethylaminotrichlorotitanium, and  
diethylaminotrichlorotitanium;

- 20 oxygen-containing silane compounds such as tetramethoxysilane,

tetraethoxysilane, tetrapropoxysilane, tetrabutoxysilane,

tetra-2-ethylhexoxysilane, tetraphenoxysilane,

tetrabenzoyloxysilane, ethyltrimethoxysilane,

ethyltriethoxysilane, vinyltrimethoxysilane,

SF-807

- methyltrimethoxysilane, n-propyltriethoxysilane,  
decyltrimethoxysilane, decyltriethoxysilane,  
phenyltrimethoxysilane,  $\gamma$ -chloropropyltrimethoxysilane,  
methyltriethoxysilane, ethyltriethoxysilane,  
5 vinyltriethoxysilane, t-butyltriethoxysilane,  
n-butyltriethoxysilane, isobutyltriethoxysilane,  
phenyltriethoxysilane,  $\gamma$ -aminopropyltriethoxysilane,  
ethyltriisopropoxysilane, vinyltributoxysilane,  
vinyltriacetoxysilane, methyltriallyloxysilane,  
10 cyclopentyltrimethoxysilane, hexenyltrimethoxysilane,  
2-methylcyclopentyltrimethoxysilane,  
2,3-dimethylcyclopentyltrimethoxysilane,  
cyclopentyltriethoxysilane, cyclohexyltrimethoxysilane,  
cyclohexyltriethoxysilane, 2-norbornanetrimethoxysilane,  
15 2-norbornanetriethoxysilane, dimethyldimethoxysilane,  
dimethyldiethoxysilane, diisopropyldimethoxysilane,  
t-butylmethyldimethoxysilane, t-butylmethyldiethoxysilane,  
t-amylmethyldiethoxysilane, diphenyldimethoxysilane,  
phenylmethyldimethoxysilane, diphenyldiethoxysilane,  
20 bis(o-tolyl)dimethoxysilane, bis(m-tolyl)dimethoxysilane,  
bis(p-tolyl)dimethoxysilane, bis(p-tolyl)diethoxysilane,  
bis(ethylphenyl)dimethoxysilane,  
dicyclohexyldimethoxysilane,  
cyclohexylmethyldimethoxysilane,

SF-807

- cyclohexylmethyldiethoxysilane,  
2-norbornanemethyldimethoxysilane,  
dicyclopentyl dimethoxysilane,  
bis(2-methylcyclopentyl) dimethoxysilane,  
5 bis(2,3-dimethylcyclopentyl) dimethoxysilane,  
dicyclopentyl diethoxysilane, trimethylmethoxysilane,  
trimethylethoxysilane, trimethylphenoxysilane,  
tricyclopentylmethoxysilane, tricyclopentylethoxysilane,  
dicyclopentylmethylmethoxysilane,  
10 dicyclopentylethylmethoxysilane,  
dicyclopentylmethylethoxysilane,  
cyclopentyl dimethylmethoxysilane,  
cyclopentyl diethylmethoxysilane,  
cyclopentyl dimethylethoxysilane, ethyl silicate, butyl  
15 silcate, vinyl-tris( $\beta$ -methoxyethoxy) silane,  
dimethyltetraethoxydisiloxane, trimethoxychlorosilane,  
triethoxychlorosilane, tripropoxychlorosilane,  
tributoxychlorosilane, tri-2-ethylhexoxychlorosilane,  
triphenoxychlorosilane, trimethoxybromosilane,  
20 triethoxybromosilane, tripropoxybromosilane,  
tributoxybromosilane, tri-2-ethylhexoxybromosilane,  
triphenoxybromosilane, dibenzyloxydichlorosilane,  
phenoxytrichlorosilane, silicon acetate, silicon benzoate,  
silicon 2-ethylhexanoate, methyltriacetoxysilane,

SF-807

ethyltriacetoxysilane, vinylmethyldiacetoxysilane,  
phenylmethyldiacetoxysilane, diphenyldiacetoxysilane,  
dimethyldiacetoxysilane, trimethylacetoxysilane,  
acetyltriphenylsilane, benzoyltriphenylsilane, and

5 acetyltrimethylsilane;

nitrogen-containing silane compounds such as

tetrakis(dimethylamino)silane, tetrakis(diethylamino)silane,  
tris(dimethylamino)chlorosilane,

tris(diethylamino)chlorosilane,

10 tris(dimethylamino)methylsilane,

tris(dimethylamino)ethylsilane,

tris(dimethylamino)phenylsilane,

bis(dimethylamino)dichlorosilane,

bis(dimethylamino)methylchlorosilane,

15 bis(dimethylamino)phenylchlorosilane,

bis(dimethylamino)dimethylsilane,

bis(dimethylamino)diphenylsilane,

bis(diethylamino)dimethylsilane,

dimethylaminotrichlorosilane, diethylaminotrichlorosilane,

20 dimethylaminotrimethylsilane,

dimethylaminomethyldichlorosilane, and

trimethylsilylpyrrole;

oxygen-containing germanium compounds such as

tetramethoxygermane, tetraethoxygermane,

SF-807

- tetrapropoxygermane, tetrabutoxygermane,  
tetra-2-ethylhexoxygermane, tetraphenoxygermane,  
methyltriethoxygermane, ethyltriethoxygermane,  
diethyldiethoxygermane, triethylmethoxygermane,  
5 butyldiacetoxygermane, tributylacetoxygermane,  
triethylmethacryloxygermane, and triphenylacetylgermane;  
nitrogen-containing germanium compounds such as  
tetrakis(dimethylamino)germane,  
tetrakis(diethylamino)germane,  
10 tris(dimethylamino)chlorogermane,  
tris(dimethylamino)methylgermane,  
tris(dimethylamino)ethylgermane,  
bis(dimethylamino)dichlorogermane,  
bis(dimethylamino)dimethylgermane,  
15 bis(dimethylamino)diethylgermane,  
dimethylaminotrichlorogermane, diethylaminotrichlorogermane,  
dimethylaminotrimethylgermane, dimethylaminotriethylgermane,  
and dimethylaminotriphenylgermane;  
oxygen-containing tin compounds such as  
20 bis(acetylacetonato)dichlorotin, dibutyldimethoxytin,  
dibutyldibutoxytin, tributylmethoxytin, tributylethoxytin,  
tin acetate, tin methacrylate,  
butyl-tris(2-ethylhexanoate)tin, dimethyldiacetoxytin,  
dibutyldiacetoxytin, tripropylacetoxytin, and

SF-807

tributylacetoxitin; and  
nitrogen-containing tin compounds such as  
tetrakis(dimethylamino)tin, tetrakis(diethylamino)tin,  
tris(dimethylamino)chlorotin, tris(dimethylamino)bromotin,  
5 tris(dimethylamino)methyltin, bis(dimethylamino)dichlorotin,  
bis(dimethylamino)dimethyltin, bis(dimethylamino)diethyltin,  
dimethylaminotrichlorotin, dimethylaminotrimethyltin,  
dimethylaminotriethyltin, diethylaminotrimethyltin,  
dimethylaminotributyltin, and triphenylpiperidinotin.

10           The above oxygen-containing compound or  
nitrogen-containing compound (C) is required to be contained  
finally in the catalyst. Therefore, in catalyst preparation,  
the oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound  
(C) itself need not be used as the source material. Thus, the  
15 oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C)  
may be formed during the catalyst preparation from a compound  
capable of forming the oxygen-containing compound or  
nitrogen-containing compound (C) as the final catalyst  
component. In other words, a compound not belonging to the  
20 oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound  
(C) is subjected to a reaction with an oxygen-containing compound  
or nitrogen-containing compound other than the above  
oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C)  
during the catalyst component preparation to form the

SF-807

oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C) as the final catalyst component.

The oxygen-containing compounds and the nitrogen-containing compounds for obtaining the compound (C) include preferably alcohols of 1-18 carbon atoms, halogen-containing alcohols of 1-18 carbon atoms, phenols of 6-20 carbon atoms which may have a lower alkyl group, aldehydes of 2-15 carbon atoms, carboxylic acids of 1-20 carbon atoms, ketones of 3-15 carbon atoms, acid halides of 2-15 carbon atoms, organic acid esters, ethers of 2-20 carbon atoms, epoxides, acid anhydrides, diethers, oxygen-containing aluminum compounds, oxygen-containing boron compounds, oxygen-containing titanium compounds, oxygen-containing silane compounds, amines, acid amides, acid imides, nitrogen-containing aluminum compounds, nitrogen-containing boron compounds, nitrogen-containing titanium compounds, nitrogen-containing silane compounds, and compounds capable of forming the above-mentioned compounds.

Of these, more preferable are alcohols of 1-18 carbon atoms, halogen-containing alcohols of 1-18 carbon atoms, aldehydes of 2-15 carbon atoms, carboxylic acids of 1-20 carbon atoms, ketones of 3-15 carbon atoms, acid halides of 2-15 carbon atoms, organic acid esters, ethers of 2-20 carbon atoms, diethers, oxygen-containing aluminum compounds, oxygen-containing



SF-807

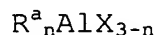
titanium compounds, oxygen-containing silane compound, amines, nitrogen-containing aluminum compounds, nitrogen containing titanium compounds, nitrogen-containing silane compounds, and compounds capable of forming the above-mentioned compounds.

5 Still more preferable are alcohols of 1-18 carbon atoms, halogen-containing alcohols of 1-18 carbon atoms, carboxylic acids of 1-20 carbon atoms, organic acid esters, diethers, oxygen-containing aluminum compounds, oxygen-containing titanium compounds, oxygen-containing silane compound, and  
10 amines.

(D) Inactivating Compound to React with Oxygen-Containing Compound or Nitrogen-Containing Compound (C) for Inactivation Thereof to Transition Metal Compound (A)

The inactivating compound (D) includes organoaluminum  
15 compounds, halogenated boron compounds, halogenated phosphorus compounds, halogenated sulfur compounds, halogenated titanium compounds, halogenated silane compounds, halogenated germanium compounds, and halogenated tin compounds. When the inactivating compound (D) is employed, the compound (D) is not  
20 the same as the oxygen-containing compound or nitrogen-containing compound (C).

The organic aluminum compound includes the compound represented by the formula below:



SF-807

wherein  $R^a$  is a hydrocarbon group of 1-12 carbon atoms; X is a halogen atom or a hydrogen atom; and n is a number of 1-3.

The hydrocarbon group of 1-12 carbon atoms includes alkyl groups, cycloalkyl groups, and aryl groups; specifically  
5 including methyl, ethyl, n-propyl, isopropyl, isobutyl, pentyl, hexyl, octyl, cyclopentyl, cyclohexyl, phenyl, and tolyl.

The organoaluminum compound includes specifically the compounds below:

trialkylaluminum such as trimethylaluminum, triethylaluminum,  
10 triisopropylaluminum, triisobutylaluminum, trioctylaluminum, tri-2-ethylhexylaluminum;

alkenylaluminum such as isoprenyl aluminum;

dialkylaluminum halide such as dimethylaluminum chloride, diethylaluminum chloride, diisopropylaluminum chloride,  
15 diisobutylaluminum chloride, and dimethylaluminum bromide;

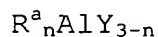
alkylaluminum sesquihalide such as methylaluminum sesquichloride, ethylaluminum sesquichloride, isopropylaluminum sesquichloride, butylaluminum sesquichloride, and ethylaluminum sesquibromide;

20 alkylaluminum dihalide such as methylaluminum dichloride, ethylaluminum dichloride, isopropylaluminum dichloride, and ethylaluminum dibromide; and

alkylaluminum hydride such as diethylaluminum hydride, and diisobutylaluminum hydride.

SF-807

The alkylaluminum compounds represented by the formula below are also useful:



wherein  $R^a$  is the same as that defined above; Y represents groups  
 5 of  $-OR^b$ ,  $-OSiR^c_3$ ,  $-OAlR^d_2$ ,  $-NR^e_2$ ,  $-SiR^f_3$ , or  $-N(R^g)AlR^h_2$ ; n is a  
 number of 1-2;  $R^b$ ,  $R^c$ ,  $R^d$ , and  $R^h$  represent respectively groups  
 of methyl, ethyl, isopropyl, isobutyl, cyclohexyl, phenyl, or  
 the like;  $R^e$  represents hydrogen, methyl, ethyl, isopropyl,  
 phenyl, trimethylsilyl, or the like; and  $R^f$  and  $R^g$  represent  
 10 respectively methyl, ethyl, or the like.

Such organoaluminum compound include specifically the compounds below.

- (i) compounds represented by  $R^a_nAl(OR^b)_{3-n}$ :  
 alkylaluminum alkoxide such as dimethylaluminum methoxide,  
 15 diethylaluminum ethoxide, diisobutylaluminum methoxide, and  
 diethylaluminum 2-ethylhexoxide;
- (ii) compounds represented by  $R^a_nAl(OSiR^c_3)_{3-n}$ :  
 $Et_2Al(OSiMe_3)$ ,  $(iso-Bu)_2Al(OSiMe_3)$ ,  $(iso-Bu)_2Al(OSiEt_3)$ , and  
 the like;
- 20 (iii) compounds represented by  $R^a_nAl(OAlR^d_2)_{3-n}$ :  
 $Et_2AlOAlEt_2$ ,  $(iso-Bu)_2AlOAl(iso-Bu)_2$ , and the like;
- (iv) compounds represented by  $R^a_nAl(NR^e_2)_{3-n}$ :  
 $Me_2AlNEt_2$ ,  $Et_2AlNHMe$ ,  $Me_2AlNHet$ ,  $Et_2AlN(Me_3Si)_2$ ,  
 $(iso-Bu)_2AlN(Me_3Si)_2$ , and the like;

SF-807

(v) compounds represented by  $R_n^aAl(SiR^f_3)_{3-n}$ :

(iso-Bu)<sub>2</sub>AlSiMe<sub>3</sub>, and the like;

(vi) compounds represented by  $R_n^aAl[N(R^g)-AlR^h_2]_{3-n}$ :

Et<sub>2</sub>AlN(Me)-AlEt<sub>2</sub>, (iso-Bu)<sub>2</sub>AlN(Et)Al(iso-Bu)<sub>2</sub>, and the like;

5           The alkylated complexes of a metal of Group 1 and aluminum represented by the formula below are also useful as the organoaluminum compound:



where M<sup>1</sup> is Li, Na, or K; and R<sup>j</sup> is a hydrocarbon group of 1-15  
10 carbon atoms.

The complex includes specifically LiAl(C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>5</sub>)<sub>4</sub>, and LiAl(C<sub>7</sub>H<sub>15</sub>)<sub>4</sub>.

Specific examples of the aforementioned halogenated boron compounds, halogenated phosphorus compounds, halogenated  
15 sulfur compounds, halogenated germanium compounds, halogenated silane compounds, halogenated titanium compounds, and halogenated tin compounds are shown below:

halogenated boron compounds such as boron trifluoride, boron trichloride, and boron tribromide;

20 halogenated phosphorus compounds such as phosphorus trichloride, phosphorus tribromide, phosphorus triiodide, phosphorus pentachloride, phosphorus pentabromide, phosphorus oxychloride, phosphorus oxybromide, methyldichlorophosphine, ethyldichlorophosphine, propyldichlorophosphine,

SF-807

butyldichlorophosphine, cyclohexyldichlorophosphine,  
phenyldichlorophosphine, methyldichlorophosphine oxide,  
ethyldichlorophosphine oxide, butyldichlorophosphine oxide,  
cyclohexyldichlorophosphine oxide, phenyldichlorophosphine  
5 oxide, methylphenylchlorophosphine oxide,  
dibromotriphenylphosphorane, tetraethylphosponium chloride,  
dimethyldiphenylphosponium iodide,  
ethyltriphenylphosponium chloride,  
allyltriphenylphosponium chloride,  
10 benzyltriphenylphosponiumchloride,  
allyltriphenylphosponium bromide,  
butyltriphenylphosponium bromide, and  
benzyltriphenylphosponium bromide;  
halogenated sulfur compounds such as sulfur dichloride, thionyl  
15 chloride, sulfuryl chloride, and thionyl bromide;  
halogenated titanium compounds such as titanium tetrafluoride,  
titanium tetrachloride, titanium tetrabromide, titanium  
tetraiodide, methoxytrichlorotitanium,  
ethoxytrichlorotitanium, butoxytrichlorotitanium,  
20 ethoxytribromotitanium, butoxytribromotitanium,  
dimethoxydichlorotitanium, diethoxydichlorotitanium,  
dibutoxydichlorotitanium, diethoxydibromotitanium,  
trimethoxychlorotitanium, triethoxychlorotitanium,  
tributoxychlorotitanium, and triethoxybromotitanium;

SF-807

- halogenated silane compounds such as silicon tetrachloride,  
silicon tetrabromide, silicon tetraiodide,  
methoxytrichlorosilane, ethoxytrichlorosilane,  
butoxytrichlorosilane, ethoxytribromosilane,  
5 butoxytribromosilane, dimethoxydichlorosilane,  
diethoxydichlorosilane, dibutoxydichlorosilane,  
diethoxydibromosilane, trimethoxychlorosilane,  
triethoxychlorosilane, tributoxychlorosilane,  
triethoxybromosilane, methyltrichlorosilane,  
10 ethyltrichlorosilane, butyltrichlorosilane,  
phenyltrichlorosilane, dimethyldichlorosilane,  
diethyldichlorosilane, dibutyldichlorosilane,  
diphenyldichlorosilane, trimethylchlorosilane,  
triethylchlorosilane, tributylchlorosilane, and  
15 triphenylchlorosilane;  
halogenated germanium compounds such as germanium  
tetrafluoride, germanium tetrachloride, germanium tetraiodide,  
methoxytrichlorogermanium, ethoxytrichlorogermanium,  
butoxytrichlorogermanium, ethoxytribromogermanium,  
20 butoxytribromogermanium, dimethoxydichlorogermanium,  
diethoxydichlorogermanium, dibutoxydichlorogermanium,  
diethoxydibromogermanium, trimethoxychlorogermanium,  
triethoxychlorogermanium, tributoxychlorogermanium, and  
triethoxybromogermanium;

SF-807

halogenated tin compounds such as tin tetrafluoride, tin tetrachloride, tin tetrabromide, tin tetraiodide, methoxytrichlorotin, ethoxytrichlorotin, butoxytrichlorotin, ethoxytribromotin, butoxytribromotin, dimethoxydichlorotin, 5 diethoxydichlorotin, dibutoxydichlorotin, diethoxydibromotin, trimethoxychlorotin, triethoxychlorotin, tributoxychlorotin, triethoxybromotin, methyltrichlorotin, ethyltrichlorotin, butyltrichlorotin, phenyltrichlorotin, dimethyldichlorotin, diethyldichlorotin, dibutyldichlorotin, 10 diphenyldichlorotin, trimethylchlorotin, triethylchlorotin, tributylchlorotin, and triphenylchlorotin;

The above compounds may be used singly or in combination of two or more thereof, or may be diluted with a hydrocarbon or a halogenated hydrocarbon.

15 Of the specific examples of Component (D), preferred are trialkylaluminums, alkenylaluminums, dialkylaluminum halides, alkylaluminum sesquihalides, alkylaluminum dihalides, alkylaluminum hydrides, alkylaluminum alkoxides, (iso-Bu)<sub>2</sub>Al(OSiMe<sub>3</sub>), (iso-Bu)<sub>2</sub>Al(OSiEt<sub>3</sub>), Et<sub>2</sub>AlOAlEt<sub>2</sub>, 20 (iso-Bu)<sub>2</sub>AlOAl(iso-Bu)<sub>2</sub>, LiAl(C<sub>2</sub>H<sub>5</sub>)<sub>4</sub>, halogenated silane compounds, and halogenated titanium compounds.

More preferable are trialkylaluminums, alkenylaluminums, dialkylaluminum halides, alkylaluminum sesquihalides, alkylaluminum dihalides, alkylaluminum

SF-807

hydrides, and alkylaluminum alkoxides.

Next, preferable combinations of the catalyst components constituting the olefin polymerization catalyst of the present invention are shown below:

- 5 combination of a transition metal compound represented by General Formula (I) (hereinafter simply referred to as "Compound (I)") and an ionic-bonding compound having the  $\text{CdI}_2$  type or  $\text{CdCl}_2$  type layered crystal structure (b-1) (hereinafter simply referred to as "(b-1)");
- 10 combination of Compound (I), (b-1), and at least one compound selected from oxygen-containing compounds and nitrogen-containing compounds (hereinafter simply "(C)");  
combination of (I), (b-1), (C), and at least one compound selected from inactivating compounds capable of reacting with
- 15 (C) to make (C) inactive to (I) (hereinafter simply "(D)");  
combination of Compound (I), and at least one Lewis acid selected from clay, clay minerals and ion-exchange compounds (b-2) (hereinafter simply "(b-2)");  
combination of Compound (I), (b-2), and (C);
- 20 combination of Compound (I), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (I), and at least one Lewis acid selected from the heteropoly compounds (b-3) (hereinafter simply "(b-3)");  
combination of Compound (I), (b-3), and (C);



SF-807

combination of Compound (I), (b-3), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (I) and at least one Lewis acid selected from the halogenated lanthanoid compound (b-4) (hereinafter simply "(b-4)");

5 combination of Compound (I), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (I), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of the transition metal compound represented by General Formula (II) (hereinafter simply "Compound (II)"), and (b-1);

10 combination of Compound (II), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (II), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (II), and (b-2);

combination of Compound (II), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (II), (b-2), (C), and (D);

15 combination of Compound (II), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (II), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (II), (b-3), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (II), and (b-4);

combination of Compound (II), (b-4), and (C);

20 combination of Compound (II), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of the transition metal compound represented by General Formula (III) (hereinafter simply "Compound (III)"), and (b-1);

combination of Compound (III), (b-1), and (C);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (III), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (III), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (III), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (III), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- 5 combination of Compound (III), and (b-3);  
combination of Compound (III), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (III), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (III), and (b-4);  
combination of Compound (III), (b-4), and (C);
- 10 combination of Compound (III), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (IVa) (hereinafter simply "Compound (IVa)"),  
and (b-1);  
combination of Compound (IVa), (b-1), and (C);
- 15 combination of Compound (IVa), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (IVa), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (IVa), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (IVa), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (IVa), and (b-3);
- 20 combination of Compound (IVa), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (IVa), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (IVa), and (b-4);  
combination of Compound (IVa), (b-4), and (C);  
combination of Compound (IVa), (b-4), (C), and (D);

SF-807

combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (IVb) (hereinafter simply "Compound (IVb)"),  
(b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (IVb), (b-1), (C), and (D);

5 combination of Compound (IVb), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (IVb), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (IVb), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (IVb), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (IVb), (b-3), (C), and (D);

10 combination of Compound (IVb), and (b-4);

combination of Compound (IVb), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (IVb), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (IVc) (hereinafter simply "Compound (IVc)"),

15 and (b-1);

combination of Compound (IVc), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (IVc), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (IVc), and (b-2);

combination of Compound (IVc), (b-2), and (C);

20 combination of Compound (IVc), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (IVc), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (IVc), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (IVc), (b-3), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (IVc), and (b-4);

SF-807

combination of Compound (IVc), (b-4), and (C);  
combination of Compound (IVc), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (V) (hereinafter simply "Compound (V)"), and

5 (b-1);

combination of Compound (V), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (V), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (V), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (V), (b-2), and (C);

10 combination of Compound (V), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (V), and (b-3);  
combination of Compound (V), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (V), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (V), and (b-4);

15 combination of Compound (V), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (V), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (VI) (hereinafter simply "Compound (VI)"), and  
(b-1);

20 combination of Compound (VI), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (VI), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (VI), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (VI), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (VI), (b-2), (C), and (D);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (VI), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (VI), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (VI), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (VI), and (b-4);
- 5 combination of Compound (VI), (b-4), and (C);
- combination of Compound (VI), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of the transition metal compound represented by General Formula (VII) (hereinafter simply "Compound (VII)"), and (b-1);
- 10 combination of Compound (VII), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (VII), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (VII), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (VII), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (VII), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- 15 combination of Compound (VII), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (VII), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (VII), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (VII), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (VII), (b-4), and (C);
- 20 combination of Compound (VII), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of the transition metal compound represented by General Formula (VIII) (hereinafter simply "Compound (VIII)"), and (b-1);
- combination of Compound (VIII), (b-1), and (C);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (VIII), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (VIII), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (VIII), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (VIII), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- 5 combination of Compound (VIII), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (VIII), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (VIII), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (VIII), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (VIII), (b-4), and (C);
- 10 combination of Compound (VIII), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of the transition metal compound represented by General Formula (IX) (hereinafter simply "Compound (IX)"), and (b-1);
- combination of Compound (IX), (b-1), and (C);
- 15 combination of Compound (IX), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (IX), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (IX), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (IX), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (IX), and (b-3);
- 20 combination of Compound (IX), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (IX), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (IX), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (IX), (b-4), and (C);
- combination of Compound (IX), (b-4), (C), and (D);

SF-807

combination of the transition metal compound represented by General Formula (X) (hereinafter simply "Compound (X)"), and (b-1);

combination of Compound (X), (b-1), and (C);

5 combination of Compound (X), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (X), and (b-2);

combination of Compound (X), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (X), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (X), and (b-3);

10 combination of Compound (X), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (X), (b-3), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (X), and (b-4);

combination of Compound (X), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (X), (b-4), (C), and (D);

15 combination of the transition metal compound represented by General Formula (XIa) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XIa)"), and (b-1);

combination of Compound (XIa), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XIa), (b-1), (C), and (D);

20 combination of Compound (XIa), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (XIa), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XIa), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (XIa), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (XIa), (b-3), (C), and (D);

SF-807

combination of Compound (XIa), and (b-4);

combination of Compound (XIa), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (XIa), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of the transition metal compound represented by

- 5 General Formula (XIb) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XIb)"),  
and (b-1);

combination of Compound (XIb), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XIb), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XIb), and (b-2);

- 10 combination of Compound (XIb), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (XIb), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XIb), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (XIb), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (XIb), (b-3), (C), and (D);

- 15 combination of Compound (XIb), and (b-4);

combination of Compound (XIb), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (XIb), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of the transition metal compound represented by

General Formula (XII) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XII)"),

- 20 and (b-1);

combination of Compound (XII), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XII), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XII), and (b-2);

combination of Compound (XII), (b-2), and (C);



SF-807

- combination of Compound (XII), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XII), and (b-3);  
combination of Compound (XII), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XII), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
5 combination of Compound (XII), and (b-4);  
combination of Compound (XII), (b-4), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XII), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (XIII) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XIII)"),  
10 and (b-1);  
combination of Compound (XIII), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XIII), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XIII), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (XIII), (b-2), and (C);  
15 combination of Compound (XIII), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XIII), and (b-3);  
combination of Compound (XIII), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XIII), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XIII), and (b-4);  
20 combination of Compound (XIII), (b-4), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XIII), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (XIVa) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XIVa)"),  
and (b-1);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-2), and (C);
- 5 combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), and (b-4);
- 10 combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-4), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (XIVb) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XIVb)"),  
(b-1), and (C);
- 15 combination of Compound (XIVb), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIVb), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIVb), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIVb), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (XIVb), (b-3), and (C);
- 20 combination of Compound (XIVb), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIVb), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (XIVb), (b-4), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIVb), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of the transition metal compound represented by

SF-807

General Formula (XIVc) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XIVc)"),  
and (b-1);

combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-1), (C), and (D);

5 combination of Compound (XIVc), and (b-2);

combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XIVc), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-3), and (C);

10 combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-3), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XIVc), and (b-4);

combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of the transition metal compound represented by

15 General Formula (XV) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XV)"), and  
(b-1);

combination of Compound (XV), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XV), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XV), and (b-2);

20 combination of Compound (XV), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (XV), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XV), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (XV), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (XV), (b-3), (C), and (D);

SF-807

combination of Compound (XV), and (b-4);

combination of Compound (XV), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (XV), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of the transition metal compound represented by

- 5 General Formula (XVI) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XVI)"),  
and (b-1);

combination of Compound (XVI), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XVI), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XVI), and (b-2);

- 10 combination of Compound (XVI), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (XVI), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XVI), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (XVI), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (XVI), (b-3), (C), and (D);

- 15 combination of Compound (XVI), and (b-4);

combination of Compound (XVI), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (XVI), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of the transition metal compound represented by

General Formula (XVII) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XVII)"),

- 20 and (b-1);

combination of Compound (XVII), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XVII), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XVII), and (b-2);

combination of Compound (XVII), (b-2), and (C);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (XVII), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XVII), and (b-3);  
combination of Compound (XVII), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XVII), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
5 combination of Compound (XVII), and (b-4);  
combination of Compound (XVII), (b-4), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XVII), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (XVIII) (hereinafter simply "Compound  
10 (XVIII)"), and (b-1);  
combination of Compound (XVIII), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XVIII), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XVIII), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (XVIII), (b-2), and (C);  
15 combination of Compound (XVIII), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XVIII), and (b-3);  
combination of Compound (XVIII), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XVIII), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XVIII), and (b-4);  
20 combination of Compound (XVIII), (b-4), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XVIII), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (XIX) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XIX)"),  
and (b-1);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (XIX), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIX), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIX), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (XIX), (b-2), and (C);
- 5 combination of Compound (XIX), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIX), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (XIX), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIX), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIX), and (b-4);
- 10 combination of Compound (XIX), (b-4), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIX), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (XXa) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XXa)"),  
and (b-1);
- 15 combination of Compound (XXa), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXa), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXa), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (XXa), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXa), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- 20 combination of Compound (XXa), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (XXa), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXa), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXa), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (XXa), (b-4), and (C);

SF-807

combination of Compound (XXa), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (XXb) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XXb)"),  
and (b-1);

- 5 combination of Compound (XXb), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XXb), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XXb), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (XXb), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XXb), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- 10 combination of Compound (XXb), and (b-3);  
combination of Compound (XXb), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XXb), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XXb), and (b-4);  
combination of Compound (XXb), (b-4), and (C);
- 15 combination of Compound (XXb), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (XXIa) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XXIa)"),  
and (b-1);  
combination of Compound (XXIa), (b-1), and (C);
- 20 combination of Compound (XXIa), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XXIa), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (XXIa), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XXIa), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XXIa), and (b-3);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (XXIa), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXIa), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXIa), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (XXIa), (b-4), and (C);
- 5 combination of Compound (XXIa), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of the transition metal compound represented by General Formula (XXIb) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XXIb)"), and (b-1);
- combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-1), and (C);
- 10 combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXIb), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXIb), and (b-3);
- 15 combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXIb), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-4), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- 20 combination of the transition metal compound represented by General Formula (XXII) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XXII)"), and (b-1);
- combination of Compound (XXII), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXII), (b-1), (C), and (D);



SF-807

- combination of Compound (XXII), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (XXII), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXII), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXII), and (b-3);
- 5 combination of Compound (XXII), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXII), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXII), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (XXII), (b-4), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXII), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- 10 combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (XXIII) (hereinafter simply "Compound  
(XXIII)"), and (b-1);
- combination of Compound (XXIII), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXIII), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- 15 combination of Compound (XXIII), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (XXIII), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXIII), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXIII), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (XXIII), (b-3), and (C);
- 20 combination of Compound (XXIII), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXIII), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (XXIII), (b-4), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXIII), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of the transition metal compound represented by

SF-807

General Formula (XXIV) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XXIV)"),  
and (b-1);

combination of Compound (XXIV), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXIV), (b-1), (C), and (D);

5 combination of Compound (XXIV), and (b-2);

combination of Compound (XXIV), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXIV), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXIV), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (XXIV), (b-3), and (C);

10 combination of Compound (XXIV), (b-3), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXIV), and (b-4);

combination of Compound (XXIV), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXIV), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of the transition metal compound represented by

15 General Formula (XXV) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XXV)"),  
and (b-1);

combination of Compound (XXV), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXV), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXV), and (b-2);

20 combination of Compound (XXV), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXV), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXV), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (XXV), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXV), (b-3), (C), and (D);

SF-807

combination of Compound (XXV), and (b-4);

combination of Compound (XXV), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXV), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of the transition metal compound represented by

5 General Formula (XXVI) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XXVI)"),  
and (b-1);

combination of Compound (XXVI), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXVI), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXVI), and (b-2);

10 combination of Compound (XXVI), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXVI), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXVI), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (XXVI), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXVI), (b-3), (C), and (D);

15 combination of Compound (XXVI), and (b-4);

combination of Compound (XXVI), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXVI), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of the transition metal compound represented by

General Formula (XXVII) (hereinafter simply "Compound  
20 (XXVII)"), and (b-1);

combination of Compound (XXVII), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXVII), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXVII), and (b-2);

combination of Compound (XXVII), (b-2), and (C);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (XXVII), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXVII), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (XXVII), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXVII), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- 5 combination of Compound (XXVII), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (XXVII), (b-4), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXVII), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of the transition metal compound represented by
- General Formula (XXVIII) (hereinafter simply "Compound
- 10 (XXVIII)"), and (b-1);
- combination of Compound (XXVIII), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXVIII), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXVIII), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (XXVIII), (b-2), and (C);
- 15 combination of Compound (XXVIII), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXVIII), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (XXVIII), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXVIII), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXVIII), and (b-4);
- 20 combination of Compound (XXVIII), (b-4), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXVIII), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of the transition metal compound represented by
- General Formula (XXIX) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XXIX)"),
- and (b-1);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (XXIX), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXIX), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXIX), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (XXIX), (b-2), and (C);
- 5 combination of Compound (XXIX), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXIX), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (XXIX), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXIX), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXIX), and (b-4);
- 10 combination of Compound (XXIX), (b-4), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXIX), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (XXX) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XXX)"),  
and (b-1);
- 15 combination of Compound (XXX), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXX), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXX), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (XXX), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXX), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- 20 combination of Compound (XXX), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (XXX), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXX), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXX), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (XXX), (b-4), and (C);

SF-807

combination of Compound (XXX), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (XXXIa) (hereinafter simply "Compound  
(XXXIa)"), and (b-1);

- 5 combination of Compound (XXXIa), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XXXIa), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XXXIa), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (XXXIa), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XXXIa), (b-2), (C), and (D);

- 10 combination of Compound (XXXIa), and (b-3);  
combination of Compound (XXXIa), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XXXIa), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XXXIa), and (b-4);  
combination of Compound (XXXIa), (b-4), and (C);

- 15 combination of Compound (XXXIa), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of the transition metal compound represented by  
General Formula (XXXIb) (hereinafter simply "Compound  
(XXXIb)"), and (b-1);  
combination of Compound (XXXIb), (b-1), and (C);

- 20 combination of Compound (XXXIb), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XXXIb), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (XXXIb), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XXXIb), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XXXIb), and (b-3);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (XXXIb), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXXIb), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXXIb), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (XXXIb), (b-4), and (C);
- 5 combination of Compound (XXXIb), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of the transition metal compound represented by General Formula (XXXIIa) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XXXIIa)"), and (b-1);
- combination of Compound (XXXIIa), (b-1), and (C);
- 10 combination of Compound (XXXIIa), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXXIIa), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (XXXIIa), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXXIIa), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXXIIa), and (b-3);
- 15 combination of Compound (XXXIIa), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXXIIa), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XXXIIa), and (b-4);
- combination of Compound (XXXIIa), (b-4), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXXIIa), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- 20 combination of the transition metal compound represented by General Formula (XXXIIb) (hereinafter simply "Compound (XXXIIb)"), and (b-1);
- combination of Compound (XXXIIb), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XXXIIb), (b-1), (C), and (D);

SF-807

combination of Compound (XXXIIb), and (b-2);

combination of Compound (XXXIIb), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXXIIb), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXXIIb), and (b-3);

5 combination of Compound (XXXIIb), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXXIIb), (b-3), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXXIIb), and (b-4);

combination of Compound (XXXIIb), (b-4), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXXIIb), (b-4), (C), and (D);

10 Of these, more preferable combinations are as shown  
below:

combination of Compound (I), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (I), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (I), and (b-2);

15 combination of Compound (I), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (I), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (I), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (I), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (I), (b-3), (C), and (D);

20 combination of Compound (I), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (II), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (II), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (II), and (b-2);

combination of Compound (II), (b-2), and (C);



SF-807

- combination of Compound (II), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (II), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (II), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (II), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- 5 combination of Compound (II), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (III), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (III), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (III), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (III), (b-2), and (C);
- 10 combination of Compound (III), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (III), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (III), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (III), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (III), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- 15 combination of Compound (IVa), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (IVa), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (IVa), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (IVa), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (IVa), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- 20 combination of Compound (IVa), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (IVa), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (IVa), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (IVa), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (IVc), (b-1), and (C);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (IVc), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (IVc), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (IVc), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (IVc), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
5 combination of Compound (IVc), and (b-3);  
combination of Compound (IVc), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (IVc), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (IVc), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (VI), (b-1), and (C);  
10 combination of Compound (VI), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (VI), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (VI), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (VI), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (VI), and (b-3);  
15 combination of Compound (VI), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (VI), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (VI), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (X), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (X), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
20 combination of Compound (X), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (X), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (X), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (X), and (b-3);  
combination of Compound (X), (b-3), and (C);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (X), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (X), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XIa), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XIa), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
5 combination of Compound (XIb), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XIb), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XIb), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (XIb), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XIb), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
10 combination of Compound (XIb), and (b-3);  
combination of Compound (XIb), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XIb), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XIb), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XII), (b-1), and (C);  
15 combination of Compound (XII), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XII), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (XII), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XII), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XII), and (b-3);  
20 combination of Compound (XII), (b-3), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XII), (b-3), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XII), (b-4), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XIII), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XIII), (b-1), (C), and (D);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (XIII), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (XIII), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIII), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIII), and (b-3);
- 5 combination of Compound (XIII), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIII), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIII), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- 10 combination of Compound (XIVa), and (b-2);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-3), and (C);
- 15 combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-3), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIVa), (b-4), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-1), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-1), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIVc), and (b-2);
- 20 combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-2), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-2), (C), and (D);
- combination of Compound (XIVc), and (b-3);
- combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-3), and (C);
- combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-3), (C), and (D);

SF-807

combination of Compound (XIVc), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXb), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXb), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXb), and (b-2);

5 combination of Compound (XXb), (b-2), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXb), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXb), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (XXb), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXb), (b-3), (C), and (D);

10 combination of Compound (XXb), (b-4), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXIb), and (b-2);

combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-2), and (C);

15 combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-2), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (XXIb), and (b-3);

combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-3), and (C);

combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-3), (C), and (D); and

combination of Compound (XXIb), (b-4), (C), and (D).

20 Of these, particularly preferred are as shown below;:

combination of Compound (I), (b-1), and (C);

combination of Compound (I), (b-1), (C), and (D);

combination of Compound (I), and (b-2);

combination of Compound (I), (b-2), and (C);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (I), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (II), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (II), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (II), and (b-2);
- 5 combination of Compound (II), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (II), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (III), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (III), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (III), and (b-2);
- 10 combination of Compound (III), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (III), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (IVa), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (IVa), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (IVa), and (b-2);
- 15 combination of Compound (IVa), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (IVa), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (IVc), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (IVc), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (IVc), and (b-2);
- 20 combination of Compound (IVc), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (IVc), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (VI), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (VI), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (VI), and (b-2);

SF-807

- combination of Compound (VI), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (VI), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XIa), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XIa), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
5 combination of Compound (XIb), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XIb), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XIb), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (XIb), (b-2), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XIb), (b-2), (C), and (D);  
10 combination of Compound (XIII), (b-1), and (C);  
combination of Compound (XIII), (b-1), (C), and (D);  
combination of Compound (XIII), and (b-2);  
combination of Compound (XIII), (b-2), and (C); and  
combination of Compound (XIII), (b-2), (C), and (D).  
15       The olefin polymerization catalyst of the present  
invention may be supported by an inorganic or organic carrier  
described below as necessary.

20       The inorganic compound for the carrier includes  
inorganic oxides, inorganic hydroxides, inorganic chlorides,  
and other inorganic salts such as sulfates, carbonates,  
phosphates, nitrates, and silicates.

Of the inorganic compounds for the carrier, preferred  
are inorganic oxides such as silica, titania, alumina, zirconia,  
chromia, magnesia, boron oxide, calcium oxide, zinc oxide,

SF-807

barium oxide, silica hydrogel, silica xerogel, silica aerogel, and mixtures thereof such as talc, silica/chromia, silica/chromia/titania, silica/alumina, silica/titania, silica/magnesia, silica/magnesia/titania, aluminum phosphate  
5 gel. The inorganic oxide may contain a carbonate salt, a nitrate salt, a sulfate salt, an oxide, including  $\text{Na}_2\text{CO}_3$ ,  $\text{K}_2\text{CO}_3$ ,  $\text{CaCO}_3$ ,  $\text{MgCO}_3$ ,  $\text{Na}_2\text{SO}_4$ ,  $\text{Al}_2(\text{SO}_4)_3$ ,  $\text{BaSO}_4$ ,  $\text{KNO}_3$ ,  $\text{Mg}(\text{NO}_3)_2$ ,  $\text{Al}(\text{NO}_3)_3$ ,  $\text{Na}_2\text{O}$ ,  $\text{K}_2\text{O}$ , and  $\text{Li}_2\text{O}$ .

The inorganic compound used in the present invention  
10 includes also inorganic compound polymers such as carbosiloxane, phosphazene, siloxane, and polymer/silica composites.

Of the above inorganic carriers, particularly preferred are simple or mixed inorganic compounds such as silica, titania, alumina, talc, silica/chromia, silica/chromia/titania,  
15 silica/alumina, and silica/titania. These inorganic oxides may be used as a composite with a chloride of a metal of Group 2 of Periodic Table, specifically including a silica/magnesium chloride complex (trade name: Sylopol 5510, and Sylopol 5550, supplied by Grace Davison Co.).

20 Organic compound useful as the carrier in the present invention includes functionalized polyethylenes, functionalized polypropylenes, functionalized ethylene/ $\alpha$ -olefin copolymers, polystyrenes, functionalized polystyrenes, polyamides, and polyesters.



SF-807

Process for Preparing Olefin

A method for preparing olefin polymerization catalyst of the present invention is explained below. Fig. 1 shows the steps of preparation of the olefin polymerization catalyst of the present invention.

In the preparation of the polymerization catalyst in the present invention, the usage of the components and the order of addition thereof are selected arbitrarily, and are exemplified as below:

- (1) (A) at least one compound selected from the transition metal compounds shown by the above General formulas (I) to (XXXII) (hereinafter referred to simply as "Component (A)"), and (B) a Lewis acid (hereinafter referred to simply as "Component (B)") are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;
- (2) Component (A) and Component (B) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product is introduced into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;
- (3) Component (A) and a first Component (B) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product and a second Component (B) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst, where the first Component (B) and the second Component (B) may be the same or

SF-807

different;

(4) Component (A), Component (B), and (C) at least one compound selected from the oxygen-containing compounds and the nitrogen-containing compounds (hereinafter referred to simply as "Component (C)") are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(5) Component (A) and Component (B) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product and Component (C) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(6) Component (A) and Component (C) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product and Component (B) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(7) Component (B) and Component (C) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product and Component (A) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(8) Component (A) and a first Component (B) are brought into contact preliminarily, and separately a second Component (B) and Component (C) are preliminarily brought into contact, and the contact products are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst, where the first Component (B) and the second Component (B) may be the same or

SF-807

different;

(9) Component (A) and a first Component (C) are brought into contact preliminarily, and separately Component (B) and a second Component (C) are preliminarily brought into contact, and the  
5 contact products are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst, where the first Component (C) and the second Component (C) may be the same or different;

(10) Component (A), Component (B), and Component (C) are  
10 brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product is introduced into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(11) Component (A), a first Component (B), and Component (C) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product  
15 and a second Component (B) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst, where the first Component (B) and the second Component (B) may be the same or different;

(12) Component (A), Component (B), and a first Component (C)  
20 are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product and a second Component (C) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst, where the first Component (C) and the second Component (C) may be the same or different;

SF-807

(13) Component (A), a first Component (B), and a first Component (C) are brought into contact preliminarily, and separately a second Component (B) and a second Component (C) are preliminarily brought into contact, and the contact products are introduced  
5 in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst, where the first Component (B) and the second Component (B), and the first Component (C) and the second Component (C) may be respectively the same or different;

(14) Component (A), Component (B), Component (C), and (D) the  
10 inactivating compound (hereinafter referred to simply as "Component (D)") are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(15) Component (A) and Component (B) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product, Component (C), and  
15 Component (D) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(16) Component (B) and Component (C) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product, Component (A), and Component (D) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a  
20 polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(17) Component (C) and Component (D) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product, Component (A), and Component (B) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

SF-807

(18) Component (A) and Component (C) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product, Component (B), and Component (D) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

5 (19) Component (A) and Component (D) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact product, Component (B), and Component (C) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(20) Component (B) and Component (D) are brought into contact  
10 preliminarily, and the contact product, Component (A), and Component (C) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(21) Component (A) and Component (B) are brought into contact preliminarily, and separately Component (C) and Component (D)  
15 are preliminarily brought into contact, and the contact products are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(22) Component (A) and Component (C) are brought into contact preliminarily, and separately Component (B) and Component (D)  
20 are preliminarily brought into contact, and the contact products are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(23) Component (A) and Component (D) are brought into contact preliminarily, and separately Component (B) and Component (C)

SF-807

are preliminarily brought into contact, and the contact products are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(24) Component (A), Component (B), and Component (C) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact products and Component (D) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(25) Component (A), Component (B), and Component (D) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact products and Component (C) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst;

(26) Component (B), Component (C), and Component (D) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact products and Component (A) are introduced in an arbitrary order into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst; and

(27) Component (A), Component (B), Component (C), and Component (D) are brought into contact preliminarily, and the contact products is introduced into a polymerization vessel to prepare the catalyst.

Of the above catalyst preparation methods, preferred are the methods in which Component (C) and Component (D) are brought into contact at least before Component (A) and Component (C) are brought into contact. Preferably, Component (B) is brought into a liquid state at least once.

SF-807

In a preferred embodiment, Component (B) is selected from the ionic-bonding compound (b-1), Component (C) is selected from alcohols, phenols, aldehydes, carboxylic acids, ketones, organic acid halides, esters of organic or inorganic acids, 5 ethers, epoxides, acid anhydrides, oxygen-containing sulfur compounds, and oxygen-containing phosphorus compounds, and a contact product of Component (B), Component (C), and Component (D) is brought into contact with Component (A).

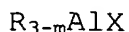
10 The olefin polymerization catalyst prepared as above in the present invention may be used after prepolymerization of an olefin.

#### Process for Producing Olefin Polymer

15 In the process for producing an olefin polymer of the present invention, an olefin polymer is produced by polymerizing an olefin or copolymerizing olefins in the presence of the aforementioned olefin polymerization catalyst, and optionally (E) an organoaluminum compound.

#### (E) Organoaluminum Compound

20 The organoaluminum compound (E) used in the present invention is represented by General Formula below:



where R is a hydrocarbon residue of 1-20 carbon atoms, preferably 1-12 carbon atoms; X is hydrogen or a halogen; and m is a number

SF-807

of  $0 \leq m \leq 2$ .

Specific examples of the organoaluminum compound include trialkylaluminums such as trimethylaluminum, triethylaluminum, triisobutylaluminum, trihexylaluminum, trioctylaluminum, and  
5 tridecylaluminum; alkylaluminum halides such as diethylaluminum monochloride, diisobutylaluminum monochloride, ethylaluminum sesquichloride, and ethylaluminum dichloride; alkylaluminum hydrides such as diethylaluminum hydride, and diisobutylaluminum hydride.

10 Of these specific examples of Component (E), preferred are trialkylaluminums and alkylaluminum halides; more preferred are triethylaluminum, triisobutylaluminum, trihexylaluminum, trioctylaluminum, diethylaluminum monochloride, diisobutylaluminum monochloride, ethylaluminum  
15 sesquichloride, and ethylaluminum dichloride.

The polymerization may be conducted by any process of liquid phase polymerization such as solution polymerization, and suspension polymerization; and gas phase polymerization.

The inert hydrocarbon medium employed in the liquid phase  
20 polymerization includes specifically aliphatic hydrocarbons such as propane, butane, pentane, hexane, heptane, octane, decane, dodecane, and kerosene; alicyclic hydrocarbons such as cyclopentane, cyclohexane, and methylcyclopentane; aromatic hydrocarbons such as benzene, toluene, and xylene; and



SF-807

halogenated hydrocarbons such as ethylene chloride, chlorobenzene, and dichloromethane, and the mixture thereof. The olefin itself may be used as the solvent.

In the olefin polymerization with the aforementioned  
5 olefin polymerization catalyst, Component (A) is used in an amount in the range of usually  $10^{-11}$ -10 mmol, preferably  $10^{-9}$ -1 mmol in terms of the transition metal element or the lanthanoid atom in Component (A) per liter of the reaction volume.

Per gram of Component (B), Component (A) is used in an  
10 amount in the range of usually  $10^{-4}$ -100 mmol, preferably  $10^{-3}$ -50 mmol.

Component (E) is used as necessary, at a molar ratio [(E)/M] of Component (E) to transition metal atom (M) in Component (A) in the range of usually 0.001-100000, preferably  
15 0.005-50000.

The temperature of polymerization with the olefin polymerization catalyst is in the range usually from -50 to +200°C, preferably from 0 to 170°C. The polymerization pressure is in the range usually from atmospheric pressure to 100 kg/cm<sup>2</sup>,  
20 preferably from atmospheric pressure to 50 kg/cm<sup>2</sup>. The polymerization may be conducted by any of a batch system, a semicontinuous system, and a continuous system. The polymerization can be conducted in two or more steps under different reaction conditions.

SF-807

The molecular weight of the produced olefin polymer can be controlled by presence of hydrogen in the polymerization system, change of polymerization temperature, or the kind of Component (E) employed.

- 5           The olefins which can be polymerized according to the present invention include linear or branched  $\alpha$ -olefins of 2-30, preferably 2-20 carbon atoms such as ethylene, propylene, 1-butene, 2-butene, 1-pentene, 3-methyl-1-butene, 1-hexene, 4-methyl-1-pentene, 3-methyl-1-pentene, 1-octene, 1-decene, 10 1-dodecene, 1-tetradecene, 1-hexadecene, 1-octadecene, and 1-icosene; cycloolefins of 3-30, preferably 3-20 carbon atoms such as cyclopentene, cycloheptene, norbornene, 5-methyl-2-norbornene, tetracyclododecene, and 2-methyl-1,4,5,8-dimethano-1,2,3,4,4a,5,8,8a-octahydronaph 15 thalene;
- polar monomers: including  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ -unsaturated carboxylic acid such as acrylic acid, methacrylic acid, fumaric acid, maleic anhydride, itaconic acid, itaconic anhydride, and bicyclo[2.2.1]-5-heptene-2,3-dicarboxylic acid anhydride, 20 and  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ -unsaturated carboxylic acid metal salts such as salts thereof of sodium, potassium, lithium, zinc, magnesium, and calcium;  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ -unsaturated carboxylic acid esters such as methyl acrylate, ethyl acrylate, n-propyl acrylate, isopropyl acrylate, n-butyl acrylate, isobutyl acrylate, t-butyl

SF-807

acrylate, 2-ethylhexyl acrylate, methyl methacrylate, ethyl methacrylate, n-propyl methacrylate, isopropyl methacrylate, n-butyl methacrylate, and isobutyl methacrylate; vinyl esters such as vinyl acetate, vinyl propionate, vinyl caproate, vinyl  
5 caprylate, vinyl laureate, vinyl stearate, and vinyl trifluoroacetate; and unsaturated glycidyl esters such as glycidyl acrylate, glycidyl methacrylate, and monoglycidyl itaconate.

Vinylcyclohexane, dienes, and polyenes are also useful.

10 The diene and polyenes include cyclic or linear compounds having two or more double bonds having 4-30, preferably 4-20 carbon atoms, specifically including butadiene, isoprene, 4-methyl-1,3-pentadiene, 1,3-pentadiene, 1,4-pentadiene, 1,5-hexadiene, 1,4-hexadiene, 1,3-hexadiene, 1,3-octadiene,  
15 1,4-octadiene, 1,5-octadiene, 1,6-octadiene, 1,7-octadiene, ethylidenenorbornene, vinylnorbornene, dicyclopentadiene, 7-methyl-1,6-octadiene, 4-ethylidene-8-methyl-1,7-nonadiene, and 5,9-dimethyl-1,4,8-decatriene. Further useful are aromatic vinyl compounds including mono- or polyalkylstyrenes  
20 such as styrene, o-methylstyrene, m-methylstyrene, p-methylstyrene, o,p-dimethylstyrene, o-ethylstyrene, m-ethylstyrene, p-ethylstyrene; functional group-containing styrene derivatives such as methoxystyrene, ethoxystyrene, vinylbenzoic acid, methyl vinylbenzoate, vinylbenzyl acetate,

SF-807

hydroxystyrene, o-chlorostyrene, p-chlorostyrene, and  
divinylbenzene; 3-phenylpropylene, 4-phenylpropylene, and  $\alpha$ -  
-methylstyrene.

The olefin polymerization catalyst of the present  
5 invention has a high polymerization activity, giving a polymer  
having a narrow molecular weight distribution, and giving an  
olefin copolymer having narrow composition distribution in  
copolymerization of two or more olefins.

The olefin polymerization catalyst of the present  
10 invention is also useful for copolymerization of an  $\alpha$ -olefin  
and a conjugated diene.

The  $\alpha$ -olefin useful therefor includes linear or branched  
 $\alpha$ -olefins having 2-30, preferably 2-20 carbon atoms, similarly  
as mentioned above. Of the  $\alpha$ -olefins, preferred are ethylene,  
15 propylene, 1-butene, 1-pentene, 1-hexene, 4-methyl-1-pentene,  
and 1-octene: particularly preferred are ethylene and propylene.  
These  $\alpha$ -olefins may be used singly or in combination of two  
or more thereof.

The conjugated diene useful therefor includes aliphatic  
20 conjugated dienes of 4-30, preferably 4-20 carbon atoms such  
as 1,3-butadiene, isoprene, chloroprene, 1,3-cyclohexadiene,  
1,3-pentadiene, 4-methyl-1,3-pentadiene, 1,3-hexadiene, and  
1,3-octadiene. These conjugate dienes may be use singly or in  
combination of two or more thereof.

SF-807

In the present invention, in copolymerization of an  $\alpha$ -olefin and a conjugated diene, a nonconjugated diene or a polyene may be additionally used. The nonconjugated diene and the polyene include 1,4-pentadiene, 1,5-hexadiene,  
5 1,4-hexadiene, 1,4-octadiene, 1,5-octadiene, 1,6-octadiene, 1,7-octadiene, ethylidenenorbornene, vinylnorbornene, dicyclopentadiene, 7-methyl-1,6-octadiene, 4-ethylidene-8-methyl-1,7-nonadiene, and 5,9-dimethyl-1,4,8-decatriene.

10 Furthermore, the olefin polymerization catalyst of the present invention is useful for copolymerization of  $\alpha$ -olefin and a polymer having a terminal unsaturated bond. The terminal-unsaturated polymer used therefor includes linear or branched polymers having a terminal unsaturated bond having  
15 a number-average molecular weight ( $M_n$ ) ranging from 100 to 5,000,000: preferably linear or branched polymers having a terminal unsaturated bond having an  $M_n$  ranging from 500 to 1,000,000, more preferably from 1,000 to 500,000.

20 The olefin polymer obtained according to the present invention may contain a heat stabilizer, a weather stabilizer, an antistatic agent, an antiblocking agent, a lubricant, a nucleating agent, a pigment, a dye, an inorganic or organic filler, and the like.

SF-807

## [Effects of the Invention]

The olefin polymerization catalyst of the present invention has high activity for olefin polymerization without combined use of an expensive organoaluminum oxy-compound or organoboron compound. The catalyst is inexpensive since the catalyst does not use an expensive organoaluminum compound or organoboron compound. The catalyst keeps high activity in a long time of olefin polymerization.

The process for producing an olefin polymer of the present invention gives the olefin polymer having a narrow molecular weight distribution at a high yield by polymerization in the presence of the above olefin polymerization catalyst.

SF-807

## [EXAMPLES]

The present invention is described specifically by reference to examples without limiting the invention in any way.

5       The molecular weight distribution of the polymers and copolymers was measured by gel permeation chromatography (GPC: high-temperature size exclusion chromatography) to obtain the weight-average molecular weight ( $M_w$ ) and the number-average molecular weight ( $M_n$ ) under the operation conditions below:

10       GPC Apparatus: Alliance GPC 2000 (Waters Co.)

Mobile phase: o-Dichlorobenzene

Mobile phase flow rate: 1 mL/min.

Columns: Four columns:

two columns of TSK/GEL (trade name) model "GMH6-HT"

15       two columns of TSK/GEL (trade name) model "GMH6-HTL"

Temperature: 140°C

Sample concentration: 30 mg/20 mL (0.15% (w/v))

Sample injection volume: 500  $\mu$ L

Detector: Built-in refratometer of chromatograph apparatus

20       Calibration standard:

High-density polyethylene, Rigidex (trademark) 6070EA

(supplied by BP Chemicals S.N.C.)

$M_w=65,000$ ,  $M_w/M_n=4$ , and  $M_w=210,000$ ,  $M_w/M_n=17.5$

SF-807

[Example 1]

[Preparation of Component (B1)]

Component (B1) in a homogeneous solution was prepared by reaction of 95.2 g (1.0 mol) of anhydrous magnesium chloride ,  
5 442 mL of decane, and 390.6 g (3.0 mol) of 2-ethylhexyl alcohol at 130°C for 2 hours.

[Preparation of Component (B1-1)]

Component (B1-1) was prepared by contact reaction of 1.0 mL of Component (B1) (1 mmol in terms of magnesium atom),  
10 and 3.0 mmol of triethylaluminum in 15 mL of purified toluene for 5 minutes.

[Polymerization]

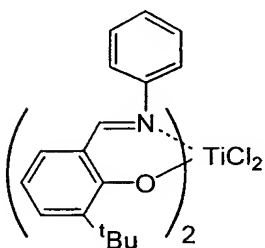
A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL  
15 of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 50°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the entire of the Component (B1-1) was introduced therein. After 3 minutes, 3.12 mg (0.005 mmol in terms of titanium atom)  
20 of Component (A1) shown below was introduced therein to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a



SF-807

large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 2.75 g of  
 5 polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 1,100 g/mmol-Ti · hr. The resulting polyethylene had an intrinsic viscosity of 4.05 dL/g at 135°C in decaline (hereinafter referred to as "[ $\eta$ ]"); and Mw of  $2.41 \times 10^5$  and Mw/Mn of 2.18 according  
 10 to GPC.



--- Component (A1)

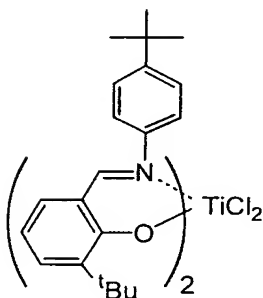
## [Example 1-1]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer  
 15 and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 50°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the entire of Component (B1-1) prepared in the same manner as  
 20 in Example 1 was introduced therein. After 3 minutes, 3.68 mg (0.005 mmol in terms of titanium atom) of Component (A1-117)

SF-807

shown below was added therein to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 5.59 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2240 g/mmol-Ti·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 6.10 dL/g; and Mw of  $3.25 \times 10^5$  and Mw/Mn of 2.26 according to GPC.



--- Component (Al-117)

[Example 1-2]

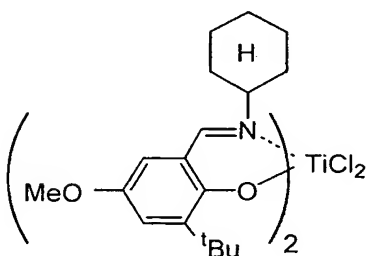
A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 50°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then

SF-807

the entire of Component (B1-1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 was introduced therein. After 3 minutes, 3.48 mg (0.005 mmol in terms of titanium atom) of Component (A1-72) shown below was introduced therein to initiate polymerization.

5 The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of  
10 hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 7.81 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 3120 g/mmol-Ti·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 8.64 dL/g; and Mw of  $4.97 \times 10^5$  and Mw/Mn of 2.71 according to GPC.  
15



--- Component (A1-72)

[Example 1-3]

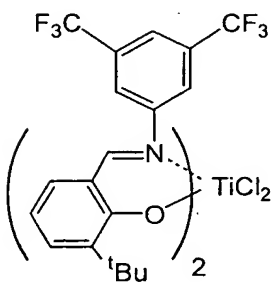
A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer  
20 and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 50°C.

SF-807

Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the entire of Component (B1-1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 was introduced therein. After 3 minutes, 4.48 mg (0.005 mmol in terms of titanium atom) of Component (A1-51) shown below was introduced therein to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol.

The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 2.21 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 880 g/mmol-Ti·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 6.28 dL/g; and  $M_w$  of  $3.43 \times 10^5$  and  $M_w/M_n$  of 2.60 according to GPC.



--- Component (A1-51)

[Comparative Example 1]

SF-807

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Then a solution previously prepared by contact reaction of 390.6 mg (3.0 mmol) and 3.0 mmol of triethyl  
5 aluminum in 15 mL of purified toluene for 5 minutes was introduced therein. After 3 minutes, 3.12 mg (0.005 mmol in terms of titanium atom) of Component (A1) used in Example 1 was introduced therein to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at  
10 atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol. However, no polymer was obtained.

## 15 [Example 2]

## [Preparation of Component (B1-2)]

Component (B1-2) was prepared by contact reaction of 1.0 mL of Component (B1) (1 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1, and 4.0 mmol of  
20 triethylaluminum in 15 mL of purified toluene for 5 minutes.

## [Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 50°C.

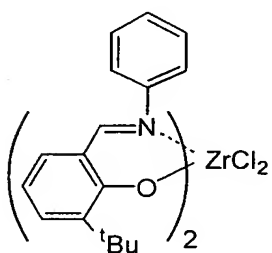
SF-807

Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the entire of the Component (B1-2) was introduced therein. After 3 minutes, 3.33 mg (0.005 mmol in terms of zirconium atom)

5 of Component (A2) shown below was added therein to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a

10 large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 12.3 g of polyethylene.

15 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 4,920 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 1.45 dL/g.



--- Component (A2)

#### [Example 2-1]

20 A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL

SF-807

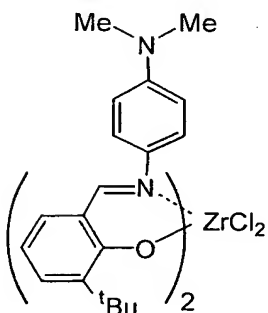
of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 50°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the entire of Component (B1-2) prepared in the same manner as

5 in Example 2 was introduced therein. After 3 minutes, 3.76 mg (0.005 mmol in terms of zirconium atom) of Component (A2-84) shown below was introduced therein to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization

10 was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for

15 10 hours to obtain 11.19 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 4,480 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 3.32 dL/g.



--- Component (A2-84)

20 [Example 2-2]

SF-807

## [Preparation of Component (B1-3)]

Component (B1-3) was prepared in the same manner as Example 2 except that 4.0 mmol of triisobutylaluminum was used in place of triethylaluminum used in preparing Component (B1-2).

## 5 [Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 2 except that Component (B1-3) was used in place of Component (B1-2). Thereby 14.92 g of polyethylene was obtained.

10 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 5,970 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 2.04 dL/g.

## [Comparative Example 2]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer  
15 and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 50°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then 1.0 mmol of triethylaluminum was introduced therein. After  
20 3 minutes, 3.33 mg (0.005 mmol in terms of zirconium atom) of Component (A2) used in Example 2 was introduced therein to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount



SF-807

of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol. However, no polymer was obtained.

[Example 3-1]

5 [Preparation of Component (B1-4)]

Component (B1-4) was prepared by contact reaction of 0.4 mL (0.4 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) of Component (B1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 and 1.2 mmol of trimethylaluminum in 15 mL of purified toluene for 5 minutes.

10 [Polymerization]

A 1-liter stainless steel autoclave (hereinafter stainless steel is referred to as "SUS") purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid  
15 phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the entire of Component (B1-4) (0.4 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared previously was introduced therein. After 3 minutes, 1.25 mg (0.002 mmol in terms of titanium atom) of Component (A1) was introduced therein to initiate polymerization. The  
20 polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit

SF-807

the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 5.46 g of polyethylene.

5           The catalyst had polymerization activity of 5,500 g/mmol-Ti·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 17.6 dL/g.

[Example 3-2]

[Polymerization]

10           Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 3-1 except that 0.4 mmol, in terms of magnesium atom, of Component (B1-1) was used in place of Component (B1-4). Thereby 9.00 g of polyethylene was obtained.

          The catalyst had polymerization activity of 9,000  
15 g/mmol-Ti·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 9.47 dL/g; and  $M_w$  of  $5.35 \times 10^5$  and  $M_w/M_n$  of 2.66 according to GPC.

[Example 3-3]

[Preparation of Component (B1-5)]

20           Component (B1-5) was prepared in the same manner as Example 3-1 except that 1.2 mmol of triisobutylaluminum was used in place of trimethylaluminum used in preparing Component (B1-4).

[Polymerization]

SF-807

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as Example 3-1 except that Component (B1-5) was used in place of Component (B1-4). Thereby 12.1 g of polyethylene was obtained.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 12,100  
5 g/mmol-Ti·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 9.96 dL/g.

[Example 3-4]

[Preparation of Component (B1-6)]

Component (B1-6) was prepared in the same manner as  
10 Example 3-1 except that 1.2 mmol of tri-n-octylaluminum was used in place of trimethylaluminum used in preparing Component (B1-4).

[Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
15 Example 3-1 except that Component (B1-6) was used in place of Component (B1-4), to obtain 0.20 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 200  
g/mmol-Ti·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 10.3 dL/g;  
and  $M_w$  of  $4.35 \times 10^5$  and  $M_w/M_n$  of 1.95 according to GPC.

20

[Example 3-5]

[Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein

SF-807

ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 1.2 mmol of triisobutylaluminum, 0.4 mL of Component (B1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 (0.4 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), and 1.25 mg of Component (A1) (0.002 mmol in terms of titanium atom) in the named order at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 14.30 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 14,300 g/mmol-Ti · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 9.31 dL/g; and  $M_w$  of  $5.68 \times 10^5$  and  $M_w/M_n$  of 2.46 according to GPC.

[Example 3-6]

[Preparation of Component (B2)]

Component (B2) was prepared by adding 78.1 mg (0.6 mmol) of 2-ethylhexyl alcohol to 0.4 mL of Component (B1) (0.4 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared in the same manner as in

SF-807

Example 1 in 15 mL of purified toluene, and stirring the mixture for contact for 5 minutes.

[Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with  
5 nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 1.8 mmol of triisobutylaluminum, the entire of Component (B2) (0.4 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared  
10 previously, and 1.25 mg of Component (A1) (0.002 mmol in terms of titanium atom) in the named order at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa·G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the  
15 ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa·G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was  
20 vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 21.75 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 21,800 g/mmol-Ti·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 9.55 dL/g; and  $M_w$  of  $5.52 \times 10^5$  and  $M_w/M_n$  of 2.50 according to GPC.

SF-807

[Example 3-7]

[Preparation of Component (B3)]

Component (B3) was prepared by adding 156.2 mg (1.2 mmol) of 2-ethylhexyl alcohol to 0.4 mL of Component (B1) (0.4 mmol  
5 in terms of magnesium atom) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 in 15 mL of purified toluene, and stirring the mixture for contact for 5 minutes.

[Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with  
10 nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 2.4 mmol of triisobutylaluminum, the entire of Component (B3) (0.4 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared  
15 previously, and 1.25 mg of Component (A1) (0.002 mmol in terms of titanium atom) in the named order at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the  
20 ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was

SF-807

vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 29.28 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 29,300 g/mmol-Ti·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 9.43 dL/g; and  $M_w$  of  $5.39 \times 10^5$  and  $M_w/M_n$  of 2.38 according to GPC.

5

[Example 3-8]

[Preparation of Component (B4)]

Component (B4) was prepared by adding 312.5 mg (2.4 mmol) of 2-ethylhexyl alcohol to 0.4 mL (0.4 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) of Component (B1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 in 15 mL of purified toluene, and stirring the mixture for contact for 5 minutes.

[Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 3.6 mmol of triisobutylaluminum, the entire of Component (B4) (0.4 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared previously, and 1.25 mg of Component (A1) (0.002 mmol in terms of titanium atom) in the named order at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa·G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the

SF-807

ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected  
5 by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 15.47 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 15,500 g/mmol-Ti · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 9.41 dL/g; and  $M_w$  of  $5.13 \times 10^5$  and  $M_w/M_n$  of 2.39 according to GPC.

10

[Example 3-9]

[Preparation of Component (B5)]

Component (B5) was prepared by adding 468.7 mg (3.6 mmol) of 2-ethylhexyl alcohol to 0.4 mL of Component (B1) (0.4 mmol  
15 in terms of magnesium atom) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 in 15 mL of purified toluene, and stirring the mixture for contact for 5 minutes.

[Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with  
20 nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 4.8 mmol of triisobutylaluminum, the entire of Component (B5) (0.4 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared



SF-807

previously, and 1.25 mg of Component (A1) (0.002 mmol in terms of titanium atom) in the named order at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the  
5 polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected  
10 by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 13.17 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 13,200 g/mmol-Ti · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 8.95 dL/g; and  $M_w$  of  $5.20 \times 10^5$  and  $M_w/M_n$  of 2.47 according to GPC.

15

[Example 3-10]

[Preparation of Component (B6)]

Component (B6) in a homogeneous solution was prepared by reaction of 9.86 g (0.10 mol) of anhydrous magnesium chloride,  
20 50 mL of decane, and 64.89 g (0.45 mol) of 2-ethylhexanoic acid at 140°C for 4 hours.

[Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein

SF-807

ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 1.8 mmol of triisobutylaluminum, 0.48 mL of Component (B6) (0.4 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared previously, and 1.25 mg of Component (A1) (0.002 mmol in terms of titanium atom) in the named order at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa·G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa·G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 0.23 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 230 g/mmol-Ti·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 6.59 dL/g.

[Example 3-11]

[Preparation of Component (B7)]

Component (B7) in a homogeneous solution was prepared by mixing and stirring 0.75 g (6.05 mmol) of anhydrous manganese chloride, 45 mL of toluene, and 3.2 mL (55.2 mmol) of ethanol at room temperature for 24 hours.

SF-807

## [Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and  
5 the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 3.6 mmol of triisobutylaluminum, 3.31 mL of Component (B7) (0.4 mmol in terms of manganese atom) prepared previously, and 1.25 mg of Component (A1) (0.002 mmol in terms of titanium atom) in the named order at 25°C under an ethylene  
10 atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large  
15 amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 0.85 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 850  
20 g/mmol-Ti · hr.

## [Example 3-12]

## [Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein

SF-807

ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 1.2 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride, 1.2 mmol of triethylaluminum, and Component (B3) (0.4 mmol in terms of manganese atom) prepared in the same manner as Example 3-7, and then 0.156 mg of Component (A1) (0.25  $\mu$ mol in terms of titanium atom) in the named order at 50°C under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 50°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 16.44 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 131,500 g/mmol-Ti · hr.

[Example 3-13]  
[Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and

SF-807

the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 1.2 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride, 1.2 mL of triethylaluminum and Component (B3) (0.4 mmol in terms of manganese atom) prepared in the same manner as Example 3-7, and then 0.078 mg of Component (A1) (0.125  $\mu$ mol in terms of titanium atom) in the named order at 75°C under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 75°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 29.94 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 479,000 g/mmol-Ti · hr.

[Comparative Example 3]

[Preparation of Component (B1-0)]

Component (B1-0) was prepared by adding 0.4 mL of Component (B1) (0.4 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 and 0.6 mmol of triethylaluminum in 15 mL of purified toluene, and conducting contact reaction

SF-807

thereof for 5 minutes.

[Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 3-1 except that Component (B1-0) was used in place of Component (B1-4). After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol. However, no polymer was obtained.

[Comparative Example 4]

10 A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 1.25 mmol of methylaluminoxane, in terms of  
15 aluminum atom (manufactured by Albemal Co., Ltd. 10 wt% toluene solution), and then 0.312 mg of Component (A1) (0.5  $\mu$ mol in terms of titanium atom) in this order at 50°C under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the  
20 polymerization, the temperature was kept at 50°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected

SF-807

by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 11.16 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 44,600 g/mmol-Ti · hr.

5

[Comparative Example 5]

[Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Comparative Example 4 except that the temperature of feeding  
10 methylaluminoxane and Component (A1) and polymerization temperature were changed to 75°C. Thereby 8.96 g of polyethylene was obtained.

[Example 4-1]

15 A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 2.5 mmol of triisobutylaluminum, 0.5 mL of  
20 Component (B1) (0.5 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1, and 0.667 mg of Component (A2) (0.001 mmol in terms of zirconium atom) in the named order at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes.

SF-807

During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely.

- 5 After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 12.34 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 24,700 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 3.68 dL/g.

10

[Example 4-2]

- Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 4-1 except that the temperature of charging of triisobutylaluminum, Component (B1), and Component (A2), and  
15 the temperature of polymerization were changed to 50°C respectively. As the result, 28.11 g of polyethylene was obtained.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 56,200 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 5.33 dL/g.

20

[Example 4-3]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 4-1 except that the temperature of feeding of triisobutylaluminum, Component (B1), and Component (A2), and



SF-807

the polymerization temperature were changed to 75°C. As the result, 16.63 g of polyethylene was obtained.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 33,300 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 3.14 dL/g.

5

[Example 4-4]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and  
10 the gas phase with ethylene. Then the autoclave was heated up to 50°C. Therein, were charged successively 1.9 mmol of triisobutylaluminum, 0.5 mL of Component (B1) (0.5 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1, and 0.753 mg of Component (A2-84) (0.001 mmol in terms of  
15 zirconium atom) in the named order under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa·G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 50°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa·G. After the polymerization, the reaction  
20 mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 24.58 g of polyethylene.

SF-807

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 49,200 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 11.9 dL/g.

[Example 4-5]

5 Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 4-4 except that the temperature of feeding of triisobutylaluminum, Component (B1), and Component (A2-84), and the temperature of polymerization were changed to 75°C. As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 17.67  
10 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 35,300 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 7.25 dL/g.

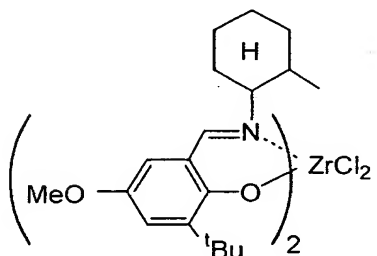
[Example 4-6]

15 A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the autoclave was heated up to 50°C. Therein, were charged successively 1.9 mmol of  
20 triisobutylaluminum, 0.5 mL of Component (B1) (0.5 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1, and 0.767 mg of Component (A2-116) (0.001 mmol in terms of zirconium atom) shown below in the named order under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene

SF-807

pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 50°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 44.22 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 176,900 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 24.2 dL/g.



--- Component (A2-116)

[Example 4-7]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the autoclave was heated up to 75°C. Therein, were charged successively 1.9 mmol of triisobutylaluminum, 0.5 mL of Component (B1) (0.5 mmol in terms of magnesium atom prepared in the same manner as in Example 1), and 0.384 mg of Component (A2-116) (0.0005 mmol in terms

SF-807

of zirconium atom) in the named order under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 15 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 75°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 33.25 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 266,000 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 15.8 dL/g.

[Example 5-1]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene, and was heated up to 75°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr with stirring to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 0.5 mL of Component (B1) (0.5 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1, 0.25 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate, 1.5 mmol of triethylaluminum, 0.25 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride, and 1.317 mg of Component (A7-1) (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium

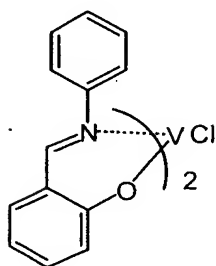
SF-807

atom) shown below in the named order at intervals of 30 seconds with stirring at 1200 rpm to initiate polymerization.

Polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was

5 stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for  
10 10 hours to obtain 15.23 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 22,200 g/mmol-V · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 26.5 dL/g.



--- Component (A7-1)

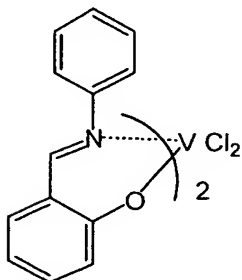
15 [Example 5-2]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 5-1 except that 1.414 mg of Component (A7-2) (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) shown below was used in place of Component (A7-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained

20 in a yield of 13.80 g.

SF-807

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 20,100 g/mmol-V · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 30.6 dL/g.

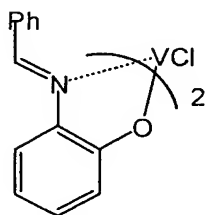


--- Component (A7-2)

## 5 [Example 5-3]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 5-1 except that 1.317 mg of Component (A7-3) (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) shown below was used in place of Component (A7-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained  
10 in a yield of 5.95 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 8,650 g/mmol-V · hr.



--- Component (A7-3)

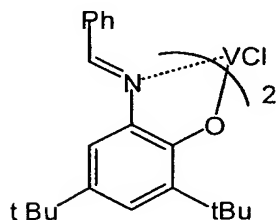
## 15 [Example 5-4]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 5-1 except that 1.934 mg of Component (A7-4) (0.00275

SF-807

mmol in terms of vanadium atom) shown below was used in place of Component (A7-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 15.65 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 22,800  
5 g/mmol-V · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 31.5 dL/g.

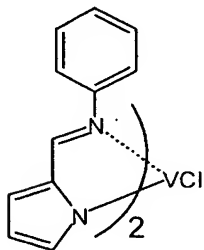


--- Component (A7-4)

[Example 5-5]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
10 Example 5-1 except that 1.168 mg of Component (A7-5) (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) shown below was used in place of Component (A7-1). As the result, 13.61 g of polyethylene was obtained.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 19,800  
15 g/mmol-V · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 26.7 dL/g.



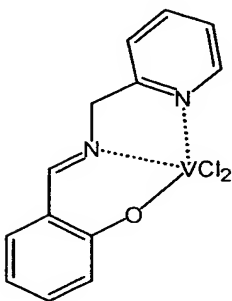
--- Component (A7-5)

[Example 5-6]

SF-807

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 5-1 except that 0.883 mg of Component (A7-6) (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) shown below was used in place of Component (A7-1), to obtain 10.46 g of polyethylene.

- 5        The catalyst had polymerization activity of 15,200 g/mmol-V · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 34.4 dL/g.

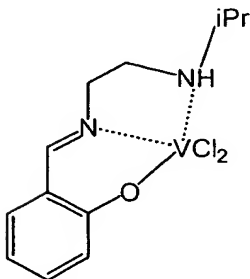


--- Component (A7-6)

[Example 5-7]

- 10        Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 5-1 except that 0.900 mg of Component (A7-7) (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) shown below was used in place of Component (A7-1), to obtain 10.67 g of polyethylene.

- 15        The catalyst had polymerization activity of 15,500 g/mmol-V · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 31.0 dL/g.



--- Component (A7-7)

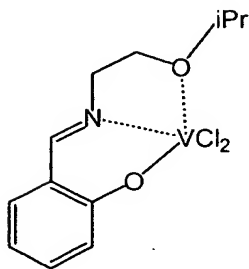


SF-807

## [Example 5-8]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 5-1 except that 0.902 mg of Component (A7-8) (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) shown below was used in place of Component (A7-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 13.49 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 19,600 g/mmol-V · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 33.9 dL/g.



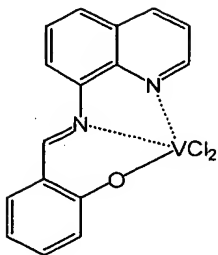
--- Component (A7-8)

## [Example 5-9]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 5-1 except that 1.015 mg of Component (A7-9) (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) shown below was used in place of Component (A7-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 3.06 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 4,460 g/mmol-V · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 39.4 dL/g.

SF-807



--- Component (A7-9)

[Example 5-10]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer  
 5 and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL  
 of purified decane, and was heated up to 75°C. Therein ethylene  
 and propylene were allowed to flow at an ethylene flow rate  
 of 150 L/hr and a propylene flow rate of 50 L/hr with stirring  
 to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with the mixed  
 10 gas.

Therein, were charged successively 0.5 mL of Component  
 (B1) (0.5 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared in the same  
 manner as in Example 1, 0.25 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate,  
 1.5 mmol of triethylaluminum, 0.5 mmol of diethylaluminum  
 15 chloride, and 1.317 mg of Component (A7-1) (0.00275 mmol in  
 terms of vanadium atom) in the named order at intervals of 30  
 seconds with stirring at 1200 rpm to initiate copolymerization.  
 The copolymerization was conducted in an ethylene-propylene  
 mixed gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes.  
 20 The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount  
 of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a

SF-807

large amount of a methanol-acetone mixed solvent to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain  
5 2.37 g of an ethylene-propylene copolymer.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 3,450 g/mmol-V · hr. The resulting copolymer has a propylene content of 12.0 mol% according to IR measurement, and had  $[\eta]$  of 5.36 dL/g.

10

[Example 5-11]

Copolymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 5-10 except that the flow rates of the olefin gases was changed to 100 L/hr of ethylene and 100 L/hr of propylene.  
15 As the result, an ethylene-propylene copolymer was obtained in a yield of 0.93 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 1,350 g/mmol-V · hr. The resulting copolymer had  $[\eta]$  of 3.04 dL/g.

20 [Comparative Example 6]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene, and was heated up to 75°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr with stirring to saturate

SF-807

the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene.

Therein, were charged successively 0.1 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride and then 0.5 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate, and 0.239 mmg (0.0005 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A7-1) used in Example 5-1 in the named order at intervals of 30 seconds, to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 5 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 0.228 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 5,470 g/mmol-V · hr.

[Example 6-1]

[Preparation of Component (B1-7-1)]

A 200-mL flask purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 25 mL of Component (B1) (25 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 and 100 mL of purified decane. Thereto, 26 mmol of triethylaluminum diluted with purified decane was added dropwise over 30 minutes

SF-807

at the liquid temperature kept at 15°C with stirring. Then the liquid temperature was raised to 80°C over 2 hours, and the reaction was continued further for one hour. Thereto, 49 mmol of triethylaluminum diluted with purified decane was added  
5 dropwise over 30 minutes at the temperature kept at 80°C, and the reaction was allowed to proceed by heating further for one hour. After the reaction, the solid portion was collected by filtration, and washed sufficiently with toluene.

A part of the Component (B1-7-1) prepared as above was  
10 dried and analyzed, and was found to contain 17.0 wt% of magnesium, 2.7 wt% of aluminum, 23.4 wt% of 2-ethylhexoxy group and 49.0 wt% of chlorine.

[Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with  
15 nitrogen was charged with 400 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the autoclave was heated up to 50°C. Therein, were charged successively 0.2 mmol of triethylaluminum, 1.6 mmol (in terms of magnesium atom) of the  
20 above-prepared Component (B1-7-1), 5.335 mg of Component (A2) (0.008 mmol in terms of zirconium atom) used in Example 2 in the named order under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 20 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept

SF-807

at 50°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer  
5 was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 10.2 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 3,830 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 3.1 dL/g.

10

[Example 6-2]

[Preparation of Component (B1-7-2)]

A 200-mL flask purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 25 mL of Component (B1) (25 mmol in terms of  
15 magnesium) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 and 100 mL of purified decane. Thereto, 100 mmol of triethylaluminum diluted with purified decane was added dropwise over 30 minutes at the liquid temperature kept at 15°C with stirring. Then the liquid temperature was raised to 80°C over 2 hours, and  
20 the reaction was continued further for 2 hours and 30 minutes. After the reaction, the solid portion was collected by filtration, and washed well with toluene.

A part of the Component (B1-7-2) prepared as above was dried and analyzed for the composition, and was found to contain

SF-807

22.0 wt% of magnesium, 1.0 wt% of aluminum, 3.6 wt% of 2-ethylhexoxy group, and 66.0 wt% of chlorine.

[Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
5 Example 6-1 except that Component (B1-7-2) prepared above was used in place of Component (B1-7-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 9.8 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 3,680 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 7.1 dL/g.

10

[Example 6-3]

[Preparation of Component (B1-7-3)]

A 200-mL flask purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 18.8 mL of Component (B1) (18.8 mmol in terms of  
15 magnesium) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 and 26 mL of purified decane. Thereto, 75 mmol of triethylaluminum diluted with purified decane was added dropwise and contact reaction was allowed to proceed with stirring at the liquid temperature kept at 15°C for 5 minutes.

20

Then, the entire of the reaction mixture was added to separately provided purified decane kept at 50°C with stirring, and the reaction was continued further for 10 minutes at 50°C. After the reaction, the solid portion was collected by filtration, and washed well with toluene.

SF-807

A part of the Component (B1-7-3) prepared as above was dried and analyzed, and was found to contain 19.0 wt% of magnesium, 2.1 wt% of aluminum, 13.7 wt% of 2-ethylhexoxy group, and 56.0 wt% of chlorine.

## 5 [Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 6-1 except that Component (B1-7-3) prepared above was used in place of Component (B1-7-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 20.8 g.

10 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 7,800 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 4.74 dL/g.

[Example 6-4]

[Preparation of Component (B1-7-4)]

15 A 200-mL flask purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 18.8 mL of Component (B1) (18.8 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 and 26 mL of purified decane. Thereto, 75 mmol of triethylaluminum diluted with purified decane was added  
20 dropwise and contact reaction was allowed to proceed with stirring at the liquid temperature kept at 15°C for 5 minutes.

Then, the entire of the reaction mixture was added to separately provided purified decane kept at 80°C with stirring, and the reaction was continued further for 10 minutes at 80°C.



SF-807

After the reaction, the solid portion was collected by filtration, and washed well with toluene.

A part of the Component (B1-7-4) prepared as above was dried and analyzed for the composition, and was found to contain  
5 21.0 wt% of magnesium, 1.6 wt% of aluminum, 8.0 wt% of  
2-ethylhexoxy group and 61.0 wt% of chlorine.

[Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 6-1 except that Component (B1-7-4) prepared above was  
10 used in place of Component (B1-7-1). As the result,  
polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 19.3 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 7,240 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 5.5 dL/g.

15 [Example 6-5]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 400 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. The autoclave was heated up to  
20 50°C. Therein, were charged successively 0.2 mmol of triethylaluminum, 1.6 mmol (in terms of magnesium atom) of Component (B1-7-3) prepared in the same manner as in Example 6-3, 6.024 mg of Component (A2-84) (0.008 mmol in terms of zirconium atom) in the named order under an ethylene atmosphere.

SF-807

Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 20 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 50°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 20.7 g of polyethylene.

10           The catalyst had polymerization activity of 7,760 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 8.8 dL/g.

[Example 6-6]

15           A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 400 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the autoclave was heated up to 50°C. Therein, were charged successively 0.2 mmol of triethylaluminum, 1.6 mmol (in terms of magnesium atom) of Component (B1-7-4) prepared in the same manner as in Example 20 6-4, 6.024 mg of Component (A2-84) (0.008 mmol in terms of zirconium atom) in the named order under an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 20 minutes. During the polymerization, the

SF-807

temperature was kept at 50°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. 5 The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 17.1 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 6,410 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 9.3 dL/g.

10

[Example 6-7]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 6-5 except that the amount of addition of Component (B1-7-3) was changed to 0.8 mmol in terms of magnesium atom, 15 and 3.068 mg (0.004 mmol in terms of zirconium atom) of Component (A2-116) was used in place of Component (A2-84). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 44.5 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 33,400 g/mmol-Zr · hr.

20

[Example 6-8]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 6-6 except that the amount of addition of Component (B1-7-4) was changed to 0.8 mmol in terms of magnesium atom,

SF-807

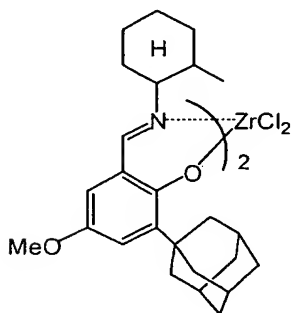
and 3.068 mg (0.004 mmol in terms of zirconium atom) of Component (A2-116) was used in place of Component (A2-84). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 41.7 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 31,300  
5 g/mmol-Zr · hr.

[Example 6-9]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 6-5 except that the amount of addition of Component  
10 (B1-7-3) was changed to 0.8 mmol in terms of magnesium atom, and 3.693 mg (0.004 mmol in terms of zirconium atom) of Component (A2-138) shown below was used in place of Component (A2-84). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 60.4 g.

15 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 45,300 g/mmol-Zr · hr.



--- Component (A2-138)

[Example 6-10]

20 Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in

SF-807

Example 6-6 except that the amount of addition of Component (B1-7-4) was changed to 0.8 mmol in terms of magnesium atom, and 3.693 mg (0.004 mmol in terms of zirconium atom) of Component (A2-138) was used in place of Component (A2-84). As the result,  
5 polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 60.7 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 45,500 g/mmol-Zr · hr.

[Example 7-1]

10 [Preparation of Component (B1-8)]

Phthalic anhydride, 22.2 g, was added to Component (B1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1, and was dissolved therein by stirring at 130°C for one hour. The resulting homogeneous solution was cooled to room temperature and then  
15 30 mL of this homogeneous solution was added dropwise into 80 mL of titanium tetrachloride kept at -20°C over 45 minutes. Thereafter the temperature of the liquid mixture was raised to 20°C over 3 hours. When the temperature reached 20°C, the liquid was filtered. The collected solid matter was washed  
20 with decane and was suspended again in 110 mL of toluene. The suspension liquid was heated to 110°C. Immediately before the suspension reaches 110°C, 2.8 mL of tetraethoxysilane was added thereto, and the mixture was kept at 110°C for 2 hours. After the reaction, the solid matter was collected by hot filtration.

SF-807

The solid matter was washed sufficiently with decane at 110°C until free titanium compound was not detected in the solution.

A part of Component (B1-8) prepared above was dried and analyzed for the composition, and was found to contain 0.2 wt% of titanium, 23.0 wt% of magnesium, 66.0 wt% of chlorine, and 0.4 wt% of ethoxy.

[Preparation of Solid Catalyst Component]

The above-prepared Component (B1-8), 0.45 g, was placed in a Schrenk tube purged sufficiently with nitrogen, and was suspended in 10 mL of methylene chloride. In a second Schrenk tube, 22.5 mg of Component (A2) used in Example 2 was dissolved in 10 mL of methylene chloride. The entire of this solution was added dropwise to the aforementioned slurry of Component (B1-8) with stirring at room temperature. The content in the Schrenk tube was stirred at room temperature for 2 hours. Then the methylene chloride was distilled off under reduced pressure. The resulting solid product was suspended again in 15 mL of toluene. The solid matter was collected by filtration with a glass filter, and was washed with toluene until free zirconium compound was not detected in the solution.

The solid catalyst component prepared above was stored as a decane slurry. A part of the component was dried and analyzed for the composition, and was found to contain 0.84 wt% of zirconium, 0.12 wt% of titanium and 21.0 wt% of magnesium.

SF-807

## [Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Thereto, were added 0.5 mmol of triethylaluminum and 2.48 mL of the decane slurry containing 0.0025 mmol (in terms of zirconium atom) of the above-prepared solid catalyst component at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere to initiate polymerization. Polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure at 25°C for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 0.61 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 490 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 1.68 dL/g.

## [Example 7-2]

## [Preparation of Solid Catalyst Component]

Component (B1-8), 0.40 g, prepared in the same manner

SF-807

as in Example 7-1 was placed in a Schrenk tube purged sufficiently with nitrogen, and was suspended in 10 mL of methylene chloride. In a second Schrenk tube, 23.0 mg of Component (A2-84) was dissolved in 10 mL of methylene chloride. The entire of this  
5 solution was added dropwise to the above slurry of Component (B1-8) with stirring at room temperature. The content in the Schrenk tube was stirred at room temperature for 2 hours. Then the methylene chloride was distilled off under reduced pressure. The resulting solid product was suspended again in 15 mL of  
10 toluene. The solid matter was collected by filtration with a glass filter and was washed with toluene until free zirconium compound was not detected in the solution.

The solid catalyst component prepared above was stored as a decane slurry. A part of the component was dried and  
15 analyzed for the catalyst composition, and was found to contain 1.70 wt% of zirconium, 0.27 wt% of titanium, and 21.0 wt% of magnesium.

[Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer  
20 and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Thereto, were added 0.5 mmol of triethylaluminum and 1.56 mL of the decane slurry containing



SF-807

0.0025 mmol (in terms of zirconium atom) of the above-prepared solid catalyst component at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure at 5 25°C for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. 10 The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 1.20 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 960 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 3.85 dL/g.

15 [Example 7-3]  
[Polymerization]

A 1-liter stainless steel autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid 20 phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Thereto, were added 0.5 mmol of triethylaluminum and 2.48 mL of the decane slurry containing 0.0025 mmol (in terms of zirconium atom) of the solid catalyst component prepared in the same manner as in Example 7-1, at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere to initiate

SF-807

polymerization. The polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa·G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa·G. After the  
5 polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 27.26 g of polyethylene.

10 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 21,800 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 1.38 dL/g; and  $M_w$  of  $0.89 \times 10^5$  and  $M_w/M_n$  of 24.53 according to GPC.

[Example 7-4]

15 [Polymerization]

A 1-liter stainless steel autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Thereto, were added  
20 0.5 mmol of triethylaluminum and 1.56 mL of the decane slurry containing 0.0025 mmol (in terms of zirconium atom) of the solid catalyst component prepared in Example 7-2, at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78

SF-807

MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit  
5 the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 18.81 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 15,000  
10 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 5.28 dL/g; and  $M_w$  of  $4.67 \times 10^5$  and  $M_w/M_n$  of 126.58 according to GPC.

[Example 8-1]

[Preparation of Component (B8-1)]

15 In a nitrogen atmosphere, 3.5 mL of purified toluene, 2.59 mL of triethylaluminum and 2.91 mL of 2-ethylhexyl alcohol were allowed to react at 50°C for 0.5 hour. The entire of this contact reaction product and 20 g of anhydrous magnesium chloride were placed in a 800-mL SUS milling pot containing 2.8 kg of  
20 SUS balls of 15 mm diameter, purged with nitrogen sufficiently. Milling was conducted on a vibrating milling apparatus with water-cooling to keep the pot at room temperature for 8 hours. The milled product was washed with hexane twice, to prepare a decane slurry.

SF-807

## [Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 0.15 mmol of triethylaluminum, 10.54 mmol (in terms of magnesium atom) of the above-prepared Component (B8-1), and 1.559 mg of Component (A1) (0.0025 mmol in terms of titanium atom) in the named order at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere. The polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 3.47 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,780 g/mmol-Ti · hr.

## [Example 8-2]

## [Preparation of Component (B8-1-1)]

Component (B8-1-1) was prepared by adding 10.54 mmol

SF-807

(in terms of magnesium atom) of Component (B8-1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 8-1 and 1.559 mg of Component (A1) (0.0025 mmol in terms of titanium atom) in 10 mL of purified toluene and conducting contact reaction thereof for 15 minutes.

## 5 [Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then 0.15 mmol of triethylaluminum,  
10 and the entire of Component (B8-1-1) prepared above were introduced therein at 25°C in an ethylene atmosphere. Polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the ethylene pressure was  
15 kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain  
20 5.54 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 4,430 g/mmol-Ti · hr.

[Example 8-3]

SF-807

## [Preparation of Component (B8-2)]

In a nitrogen atmosphere, 1.3 mL of purified toluene, 4.80 mL of triisobutylaluminum, and 2.91 mL of 2-ethylhexyl alcohol were allowed to react with heat at 50°C for 0.5 hour.

5 The entire of this contact reaction product and 20 g of anhydrous magnesium chloride were placed in a 800-mL SUS milling pot containing 2.8 kg of SUS balls of 15 mm diameter. Milling was conducted on a vibrating milling apparatus with water-cooling to keep the pot at room temperature for 8 hours. The milled  
10 product was washed with hexane twice to prepare a decane slurry (Component (B8-2)).

## [Polymerization]

The polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 8-1 except that 13.45 mmol (in terms of magnesium  
15 atom) of Component (B8-2) prepared above was used in place of Component (B8-1), to obtain 4.88 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 3,900 g/mmol-Ti · hr.

20 [Example 8-4]

## [Preparation of Component (B8-2-1)]

Component (B8-2-1) was prepared by adding 13.45 mmol (in terms of magnesium atom) of Component (B8-2) used in Example 8-3 and 1.559 mg of Component (A1) (0.0025 mmol in terms of

SF-807

titanium atom) used in Example 1 in 10 mL of purified toluene and conducting contact reaction thereof for 15 minutes.

[Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
5 Example 8-2 except that Component (B8-2-1) prepared above was used in place of Component (B8-1-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 7.26 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 5,810 g/mmol-Ti · hr.

10

[Example 8-5]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 8-3 except that the polymerization temperature was changed to 50°C. As the result, polyethylene was obtained in  
15 a yield of 17.15 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 13,700 g/mmol-Ti · hr.

[Example 8-6]

20 Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 8-4 except that the polymerization temperature was changed to 50°C. As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 14.26 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 11,400

SF-807

g/mmol-Ti · hr.

[Example 9-1]

[Synthesis of Component (B20-1)]

5           In a 200-mL eggplant-shape flask, 5.00 g (2.13 mmol) of  $\text{H}_3[\text{PMo}_{12}\text{O}_{40}] \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$  ( $n=28.84$ ) was placed and was dissolved in 50 mL of acetone. Separately, 1.78 g (6.40 mmol) of triphenylmethane chloride ( $\text{Ph}_3\text{CCl}$ ) was dissolved in 20 mL of acetone. The  $\text{Ph}_3\text{CCl}$  solution was added gradually dropwise to  
10 the  $\text{H}_3[\text{PMo}_{12}\text{O}_{40}] \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$  solution with stirring at room temperature, and the mixture was stirred further 2 hours. After the stirring, the acetone was distilled off under reduced pressure. The residue was washed with 100-mL of toluene five times, and with 100-mL of hexane twice. After washing, the solid matter was  
15 dried at  $100^\circ\text{C}$  under reduced pressure for 4 hours. Thereby Component (B20-1) was obtained in a dry state in a yield of 3.30 g.

[Preparation of Component (B20-1-0)]

20           In a 30-mL Schrenk tube, 10 mL of purified toluene, and 51.0 mg (0.02 mmol) of Component (B20-1) were placed. Thereto, 1.0 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of triethylaluminum (1.0 mmol) was added. Further, 10 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of Component (A2) (0.01 mmol) separately prepared was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to obtain Component (B20-1-0).



SF-807

## [Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Thereto, the entire of the above Component (B20-1-0) was added to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 3.74 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 750 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 1.63 dL/g.

## [Example 9-2]

## 20 [Preparation of Component (B20-1-1)]

In a 30-mL Schrenk flask, was placed 12.8 mg (0.005 mmol) of Component (B20-1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 9-1. Thereto, 1.0 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of triethylaluminum (1.0 mmol) was added. Further, 10 mL of a

SF-807

toluene solution (1M) of Component (A2-116) (0.01 mmol) separately prepared was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to prepare Component (B20-1-1).

[Polymerization]

5           A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Thereto, the entire of the above Component  
10 (B20-1-1) was added to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol  
15 to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to prepare 5.11 g of polyethylene.

          The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,040  
20 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 7.66 dL/g.

[Example 9-3]

[Preparation of Component (B20-1-1-1)]

In a 30-mL Schrenk flask, was placed 12.8 mg (0.005 mmol)

SF-807

of Component (B20-1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 9-1. Thereto, 1.56 mg (0.015 mmol) of 2-ethylhexanol, 1.0 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of triethylaluminum (1.0 mmol) were added. Further, 10 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of Component 5 (A2-116) (0.01 mmol) separately prepared was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to prepare Component (B20-1-1-1).

[Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer 10 and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Thereto, the entire of the above Component (B20-1-1-1) was added to initiate polymerization. The 15 polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of 20 hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 6.65 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,660 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 7.80 dL/g.

SF-807

[Example 9-4]

[Synthesis of Component (B21-1)]

In a 200-mL eggplant-shape flask, 3.00 g (1.15 mmol) of  $\text{H}_3[\text{PMo}_9\text{W}_3\text{O}_{40}] \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$  ( $n=28.62$ ) was placed and was dissolved in 30 mL of acetone. Separately, 0.96 g (3.46 mmol) of triphenylmethane chloride ( $\text{Ph}_3\text{CCl}$ ) was dissolved in 20 mL of acetone. The  $\text{Ph}_3\text{CCl}$  solution was added gradually dropwise to the  $\text{H}_3[\text{PMo}_9\text{W}_3\text{O}_{40}] \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$  solution with stirring at room temperature, and the mixture was stirred further 2 hours. After the stirring, the acetone was distilled off under reduced pressure. The residue was washed with 100-mL of toluene five times, and with 100-mL of hexane twice. After washing, the solid matter was dried at  $100^\circ\text{C}$  under reduced pressure for 4 hours. Thereby Component (B21-1) was obtained in a dry state in a yield of 1.79 g.

[Preparation of Component (B21-1-1)]

In a 30-mL Schrenk tube, 14.01 mg (0.005 mmol) of Component (B21-1) were placed. Thereto, 1.0 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of triethylaluminum (1.0 mmol) was added. Further, 10 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of Component (A2-116) (0.01 mmol) separately prepared was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to obtain Component (B21-1-1).

[Polymerization]

SF-807

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr at room temperature to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Thereto, the entire of the Component (B21-1-1) was added to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 5.87 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,350 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 6.80 dL/g.

[Example 9-5]

[Synthesis of Component (B22-1)]

In a 200-mL eggplant-shape flask, 3.00 g (1.05 mmol) of  $H_3[PMo_6W_6O_{40}] \cdot nH_2O$  ( $n=28.43$ ) was placed and was dissolved in 30 mL of acetone. Separately, 0.88 g (3.14 mmol) of  $Ph_3CCl$  was dissolved in 20 mL of acetone. The  $Ph_3CCl$  solution was added gradually dropwise to the  $H_3[PMo_6W_6O_{40}] \cdot nH_2O$  solution with

SF-807

stirring at room temperature, and the mixture was stirred further for 2 hours. After the stirring, the acetone was distilled off under reduced pressure. The residue was washed 100-mL of toluene five times, and 100-mL of hexane twice. After washing, 5 the solid matter was dried at 100°C under reduced pressure for 4 hours. Thereby Component (B22-1) was obtained in a dry state in a yield of 1.62 g.

[Preparation of Component (B22-1-1)]

In a 30-mL Schrenk tube, 12.8 mg (0.005 mmol) of Component 10 (B22-1) was placed. Thereto, 1.0 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of triethylaluminum (1.0 mmol) was added. Further, 10 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of Component (A2-116) (0.01 mmol) separately prepared was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to prepare Component (B22-1-1).

15 [Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas 20 phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire of the Component (B22-1-1) was added to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of

SF-807

methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was  
 5 vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 5.54 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,220 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 6.56 dL/g.

[Example 9-6]

10 [Synthesis of Component (B23-1)]

In a 200-mL eggplant-shape flask, 3.00 g (0.96 mmol) of  $\text{H}_3[\text{PMo}_3\text{W}_9\text{O}_{40}] \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$  ( $n=29.17$ ) was placed, and was dissolved in 30 mL of acetone. Separately, 0.80 g (2.86 mmol) of  $\text{Ph}_3\text{CCl}$  was dissolved in 20 mL of acetone. The  $\text{Ph}_3\text{CCl}$  solution was added  
 15 gradually dropwise to the  $\text{H}_3[\text{PMo}_3\text{W}_9\text{O}_{40}] \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$  solution with stirring at room temperature, and the mixture was stirred further for 2 hours. After the stirring, the acetone was distilled off under reduced pressure. The residue was washed with 100-mL of toluene five times, and 100-mL of hexane twice. After washing,  
 20 the solid matter was dried at 100°C under reduced pressure for 4 hours. Thereby Component (B23-1) was obtained in a dry state in a yield of 1.84 g.

[Preparation of Component (B23-1-1)]

In a 30-mL Schrenk tube, 16.7 mg (0.005 mmol) of Component

SF-807

(B23-1) was placed. Thereto, 1.0 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of triethylaluminum (1.0 mmol) was added. Further, 10 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of Component (A2-116) (0.01 mmol) separately prepared was added thereto and the mixture was stirred  
5 for 5 minutes to prepare Component (B23-1-1).

[Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow  
10 at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire of the Component (B23-1-1) was added to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The  
15 polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was  
20 vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 7.62 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 3,050 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 6.69 dL/g.

[Example 9-7]



SF-807

## [Synthesis of Component (B24-1)]

In a 200-mL eggplant-shape flask, 5.00 g (1.49 mmol) of  $\text{H}_3[\text{PW}_{12}\text{O}_{40}] \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$  ( $n=26.06$ ) was placed, and was dissolved in 50 mL of acetone. Separately, 1.25 g (4.47 mmol) of  $\text{Ph}_3\text{CCl}$  was dissolved in 20 mL of acetone. The  $\text{Ph}_3\text{CCl}$  solution was added gradually dropwise to the  $\text{H}_3[\text{PW}_{12}\text{O}_{40}] \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$  solution with stirring at room temperature, and the mixture was stirred further for 2 hours. After the stirring, the acetone was distilled off under reduced pressure. The residue was washed with 100-mL of toluene five times, and 100-mL of hexane twice. After washing, the solid matter was dried at  $100^\circ\text{C}$  under reduced pressure for 4 hours. Thereby Component (B24-1) was obtained in a dry state in a yield of 3.45 g.

## [Preparation of Component (B24-1-1)]

In a 30-mL Schrenk tube, 18.0 mg (0.005 mmol) of Component (B24-1) was placed. Thereto, 1.0 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of triethylaluminum (1.0 mmol) was added. Further, 10 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of Component (A2-116) (0.01 mmol) separately prepared was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to prepare Component (B24-1-1).

## [Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow

SF-807

at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire of the Component (B24-1-1) was added to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas  
5 atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by  
10 filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 7.80 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 3,120 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 6.34 dL/g.

15 [Example 9-8]

[Synthesis of Component (B25-1)]

In a 200-mL eggplant-shape flask, 5.00 g (1.51 mmol) of  $H_4[SiW_{12}O_{40}] \cdot nH_2O$  ( $n=24.20$ ) was placed, and was dissolved in 50 mL of acetone. Separately, 1.68 g (6.04 mmol) of  $Ph_3CCl$   
20 was dissolved in 20 mL of acetone. The  $Ph_3CCl$  solution was added gradually dropwise to the  $H_4[SiW_{12}O_{40}] \cdot nH_2O$  solution with stirring at room temperature, and the mixture was stirred further for 2 hours. After the stirring, the acetone was distilled off under reduced pressure. The residue was washed with 100-mL

SF-807

of toluene five times, and 100-mL of hexane twice. After washing, the solid matter was dried at 100°C under reduced pressure for 4 hours. Thereby Component (B25-1) was obtained in a dry state in a yield of 3.55 g.

5 [Preparation of Component (B25-1-1)]

In a 30-mL Schrenk tube, 19.2 mg (0.005 mmol) of Component (B25-1) was placed. Thereto, 1.0 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of triethylaluminum (1.0 mmol) was added. Further, 10 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of Component (A2-116) (0.01 mmol) separately prepared was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to prepare Component (B25-1-1).

[Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire of the Component (B25-1-1) was added to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by

SF-807

filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 3.63 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 1,450 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 6.17 dL/g.

5

[Example 9-9]

[Synthesis of Component (B26-1)]

In a 200-mL eggplant-shape flask, 5.00 g (2.14 mmol) of  $H_4[SiMo_{12}O_{40}] \cdot nH_2O$  ( $n=28.23$ ) was placed and was dissolved  
10 in 50 mL of acetone. Separately, 2.39 g (8.56 mmol) of  $Ph_3CCl$  was dissolved in 20 mL of acetone. The  $Ph_3CCl$  solution was added gradually dropwise to the  $H_4[SiMo_{12}O_{40}] \cdot nH_2O$  solution with stirring at room temperature, and the mixture was stirred further for 2 hours. After the stirring, the acetone was distilled  
15 off under reduced pressure. The residue was washed with 100-mL of toluene five times, and 100-mL of hexane twice. After washing, the solid matter was dried at 100°C under reduced pressure for 4 hours. Thereby Component (B26-1) was obtained in a dry state in a yield of 3.85 g.

20 [Preparation of Component (B26-1-1)]

In a 30-mL Schrenk tube, 14.0 mg (0.005 mmol) of Component (B26-1) was placed. Thereto, 1.0 mL of a toluene solution of triethylaluminum (1.0 mmol) was added. Further, 10 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of Component (A2-116) (0.01 mmol)

SF-807

separately prepared was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to prepare Component (B26-1-1).

[Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer  
5 and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire of the Component (B26-1-1) was added to initiate polymerization.  
10 The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After  
15 addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 4.74 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 1,900 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 6.73 dL/g.

20

[Example 9-10]

[Synthesis of Component (B27-1)]

In a 200-mL eggplant-shape flask, 3.00 g (1.30 mmol) of  $H_4[PVMo_{11}O_{40}] \cdot nH_2O$  ( $n=29.35$ ) was placed and was dissolved

SF-807

in 30 mL of acetone. Separately, 1.45 g (5.20 mmol) of  $\text{Ph}_3\text{CCl}$  was dissolved in 20 mL of acetone. The  $\text{Ph}_3\text{CCl}$  solution was added gradually dropwise to the  $\text{H}_4[\text{PVMo}_{11}\text{O}_{40}] \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$  solution with stirring at room temperature, and the mixture was stirred further  
5 for 2 hours. After the stirring, the acetone was distilled off under reduced pressure. The residue was washed with 100-mL of toluene five times and 100-mL of hexane twice. After washing, the solid matter was dried at  $100^\circ\text{C}$  under reduced pressure for 4 hours. Thereby Component (B27-1) was obtained in a dry state  
10 in a yield of 2.09 g.

[Preparation of Component (B27-1-1)]

In a 30-mL Schrenk tube, 13.8 mg (0.005 mmol) of Component (B27-1) was placed. Thereto, 1.0 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of triethylaluminum (1.0 mmol) was added. Further, 10 mL of  
15 a toluene solution (1M) of Component (A2-116) (0.01 mmol) separately prepared was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to prepare Component (B27-1-1).

[Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer  
20 and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire of the Component (B27-1-1) was added to initiate polymerization.

SF-807

The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After  
5 addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 3.57 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 1,430  
10 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 6.87 dL/g.

[Example 9-11]

[Preparation of Component (B20-1-2)]

In a 30-mL Schrenk tube, 12.8 mg (0.005 mmol) of Component  
15 (B20-1) was placed. Thereto, 1.0 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of triethylaluminum (1.0 mmol) was added. Further, 10 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of Component (A2-126) (0.01 mmol) separately prepared was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to prepare Component (B20-1-2).

20 [Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas

SF-807

phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire of the Component (B20-1-2) was added to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The  
5 polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was  
10 vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 7.37 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,950 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 7.37 dL/g.

[Example 9-12]

15 [Preparation of Component (B20-1-3)]

In a 30-mL Schrenk tube, 12.8 mg (0.005 mmol) of Component (B20-1) prepared in the same manner as Example 9-1 was placed. Thereto, 1.0 mL of a toluene solution (1M) of triethylaluminum (1.0 mmol) was added. Further, 10 mL of a toluene solution  
20 (1M) of Component (A2-171) (0.01 mmol) separately prepared was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to prepare Component (B20-1-3).

[Polymerization]

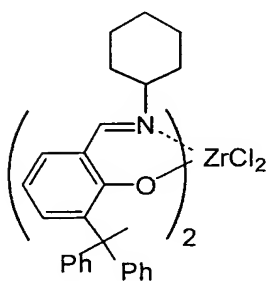
A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer



SF-807

and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire  
 5 of the Component (B20-1-3) was added to initiate polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 3 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount  
 10 of methanol to deposit the resulting polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 4.55 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 9,100  
 15 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The resulting polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 0.35 dL/g.



Component (A2-171)

SF-807

[Example 9-13]

[Preparation of Component (B24-1-2)]

In a 30-mL Schrenk tube, 18.0 mg (0.005 mmol) of Component (B24-1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 9-7 was placed. Thereto, a toluene solution, 1.0 mL, containing 1.0 mmol of triethylaluminum (1.0 mol/L) was added. Further, a separately prepared toluene solution, 10 mL, containing 0.01 mmol of Component (A2-171) (1.0 mmol/L) was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to obtain Component (B24-1-2).

## 10 [Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire of Component (B24-1-2) was added to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 3 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 3.85 g of polyethylene.

SF-807

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 7,700 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 0.29 dL/g.

[Example 9-14]

5 [Preparation of Component (B20-2)]

In a 100-mL Schrenk tube,  $\text{Na}_3[\text{PMo}_{12}\text{O}_{40}] \cdot n\text{H}_2\text{O}$  (supplied by Nippon Muki Kagaku K.K.), 5.00 g, was placed and dried at 150°C under reduced pressure for 2 hours to obtain Component (B20-2).

10 [Preparation of Component (B20-2-1)]

Component (B20-2), 9.5 mg (0.005 mmol), was placed in a 30-mL Schrenk tube. Thereto, a toluene solution, 1.0 mL, containing 1.0 mmol of triethylaluminum (1.0 mol/L) was added. Further, a separately prepared toluene solution, 10 mL, containing 0.01 mmol of Component (A2-116) (1.0 mmol/L) was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to obtain Component (B20-2-1).

[Polymerization]

20 A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire of the above Component (B20-2-1) was added to initiate the

SF-807

polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount  
5 of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 4.77 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 1,900  
10 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 7.70 dL/g.

[Example 9-15]

[Synthesis of Component (B20-3)]

Component (B20-2), 1.00 g (0.53 mmol), was placed in  
15 a 100-mL Schrenk tube purged sufficiently with nitrogen, and was dissolved in 80 mL of acetone. Separately, 0.27 g (1.73 mmol) of N,N-dimethylaniline hydrochloride was dissolved in 20 mL of acetone. The solution of N,N-dimethylaniline hydrochloride was added gradually dropwise to the solution of  
20 Component (B20-2) under a nitrogen atmosphere with stirring at room temperature, and the mixture was stirred further for 2 hours. After the stirring, the acetone was distilled off under reduced pressure. The residue was washed with 100 mL of toluene five times, and with 100 mL of hexane two times.

SF-807

After washing, the solid matter was dried at 100°C under reduced pressure for 4 hours. Thereby Component (B20-3) was obtained. The yield of Component (B20-3) after drying was 0.54 g.

[Preparation of Component (B20-3-1)]

5           Component (B20-3), 10.9 mg (0.005 mmol), was placed in a 30-mL Schrenk tube. Thereto, a toluene solution, 1.0 mL, containing 1.0 mmol of triethylaluminum (1.0 mol/L) was added. Further, a separately prepared toluene solution, 10 mL, containing 0.01 mmol of Component (A2-116) (1.0 mmol/L) was  
10 added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to obtain Component (B20-3-1).

[Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL  
15 of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire of Component (B20-3-1) was added to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas  
20 atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration

SF-807

with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 6.19 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,500 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 6.64 dL/g.

5

[Example 9-16]

[Preparation of Component (B20-1-1-2)]

In a first 30-mL Schrenk tube purged sufficiently with nitrogen, was placed SiO<sub>2</sub> (trade name P10, produced by Fuji Silicia K.K.), 127.5 mg, having been calcined under a nitrogen stream at 150°C for 5 hours. Separately, 12.8 mg (0.005 mmol) of Component (B20-1) was placed in a second 30-mL Schrenk tube purged sufficiently with nitrogen, and thereto, a hexane solution, 1.0 mL, containing 1.0 mmol of triethylaluminum (1.0 mol/L) was added. An ultrasonic wave was applied thereto for 10 minutes. The content of the second Schrenk tube was added to the first Schrenk tube. After removal of hexane, a toluene solution, 1.0 mL, containing 1.0 mmol of triethylaluminum (1.0 mol/L) was added to the first Schrenk tube. Further thereto, a toluene solution, 10 mL, containing 0.01 mmol of Component (A2-116) (1.0 mmol/L) was added, and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to obtain Component (B20-1-1-2).

[Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer

SF-807

and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire  
5 of Component (B20-1-1-2) was added to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount  
10 of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 7.95 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 3,180  
15 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 21.5 dL/g.

[Example 9-17]

[Preparation of Component (B20-1-1a)]

Component (B20-1), 6.4 mg (0.0025 mmol), prepared in  
20 the same manner as in Example 9-1 was placed in a 30-mL Schrenk tube. Thereto, a toluene solution, 0.5 mL, containing 0.5 mmol of triethylaluminum (1.0 mol/L) was added. An ultrasonic wave was applied thereto for 10 minutes. Further, a separately prepared toluene solution, 5 mL, containing 0.005 mmol of

SF-807

Component (A2-116) (1.0 mmol/L) was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to obtain Component (B20-1-1a).

[Polymerization]

5 A 1-liter autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the entire of Component (B20-1-1a) was introduced therein at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was  
10 conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 20 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After  
15 addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 17.64 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 10,600 g/mmol-Zr · hr.

20

[Comparative Example 7]

[Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 1 except that Component (B20-1) was not added and the



SF-807

polymerization time was changed to 30 minutes. No polymer was obtained when the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol.

## 5 [Comparative Example 8]

## [Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 2 except that Component (B20-1) was not added and the polymerization time was changed to 30 minutes. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 2.10 g of polyethylene.

15 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 430 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 9.97 dL/g.

## [Comparative Example 9]

## [Preparation of Component (B20-0-1)]

20 Dried  $\text{Ph}_3\text{CCl}$  (0.015 mmol) was placed in a 30-mL Schrenk tube. Thereto, a toluene solution, 1.0 mL, containing 1.0 mmol of triethylaluminum (1.0 mol/L) was added. Further, a separately prepared toluene solution, 10 mL, containing 0.01 mmol of Component (A2-116) (1.0 mmol/L) was added thereto and

SF-807

the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to obtain Component (B20-0-1).

[Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire of Component (B20-0-1) was added to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 1.67 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 670 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 9.89 dL/g.

[Example 10-1]

[Preparation of Component (B30-1)]

(1) Chemical Treatment of Clay Mineral

Montmorillonite (Montmorillonite K10, produced by

SF-807

Aldrich Co.), 7.65 g, was dispersed in 100 mL of an aqueous 1N hydrochloric acid solution, and was treated at 90°C for 2 hours. The treated solid matter was washed sufficiently with water. The obtained solid matter was dispersed and stirred in 150 mL of distilled water containing 7.25 g of dissolved  $\text{Al}_2(\text{SO}_4)_3 \cdot 14-18\text{H}_2\text{O}$  at room temperature for 30 minutes, and then the solid matter was collected by filtration. This treatment was conducted twice. The solid matter was washed with distilled water, dried (under reduced pressure at ordinary temperature for 10 hours), and dehydrated (by heating at 200°C under reduced pressure for 2 hours).

(2) Treatment with Organoaluminum

The chemically treated montmorillonite, 2 g, obtained by the above treatment (1) was slurried in 20 mL of dehydrated toluene. Thereto, a toluene solution, 4.6 mL, containing triethylaluminum at 1.0 mol/L was added, and kept in contact at room temperature for one hour. The solid matter was washed sufficiently with toluene and slurried by addition of 50 mL of toluene, thus preparing a toluene slurry of organoaluminum-treated montmorillonite (Component (B30-1)).

[Preparation of Component (B30-1-1)]

To Component (B30-1), 34 mg, obtained by the treatment (2), a toluene solution, 0.2 mL, containing triethylaluminum at 1.0 mol/L was added and further, a toluene solution, 0.71

SF-807

mL, containing Component (A2-116) prepared in the same manner as in Example 4-6 at 0.007 mmol/L was added thereto and was kept in contact for 30 minutes to obtain a catalyst component (Component (B30-1-1)).

## 5 [Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then 0.25 mmol of triethylaluminum,  
10 and the entire of Component (B30-1-1) were introduced therein at 50°C under an ethylene atmosphere. The polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 50°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the  
15 polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 43.45 g of polyethylene.

20 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 173,800 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 19.7 dL/g.

[Example 10-2]

[Preparation of Component (B31-1)]

SF-807

A toluene slurry of an organoaluminum-treated synthetic mica (Component (B31-1)) was prepared by the same treatment as in "Preparation of Component (B30-1)" in Example 10-1 except that a synthetic mica (Somashif ME-100, supplied by Corp Chemical Co.) was used in place of the montmorillonite (Montmorillonite K10, supplied by Aldrich Co.).

[Preparation of Component (B31-1-1)]

To 34 mg of Component (B31-1) obtained above, a toluene solution, 0.2 mL, containing triethylaluminum at 1.0 mol/L was added and further, a toluene solution, 0.71 mL, containing Component (A2-116) at 0.007 mmol/L was added thereto and kept in contact for 30 minutes to obtain a catalyst component (Component (B31-1-1)).

[Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 10-1 except that Component (B31-1-1) was used in place of Component (B30-1-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 51.29 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 205,200 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 14.2 dL/g.

[Example 10-3]

[Preparation of Component (B32-1)]

A toluene slurry of an organoaluminum-treated

SF-807

montmorillonite (Component (B32-1)) was prepared by the same treatment as in "Preparation of Component (B30-1)" in Example 10-1 except that a montmorillonite (Kunipia F, supplied by Kunimine Kogyo K.K.) was used in place of the montmorillonite (Montmorillonite K10, supplied by Aldrich Co.).

[Preparation of Component (B32-1-1)]

To 34 mg of Component (B32-1) obtained above, a toluene solution, 0.2 mL, containing triethylaluminum at 1.0 mol/L was added and further, a toluene solution, 0.71 mL, containing Component (A2-116) at 0.007 mmol/L was added thereto and kept in contact for 30 minutes to obtain a catalyst component (Component (B32-1-1)).

[Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 10-1 except that Component (B32-1-1) was used in place of Component (B30-1-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 26.92 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 107,700 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 13.2 dL/g.

20

[Example 10-4]

[Preparation of Component (B33-1)]

A toluene slurry of an organoaluminum-treated pyrophyllite (Component (B33-1)) was prepared by the same

SF-807

treatment as in "Preparation of Component (B30-1)" in Example 10-1 except that a pyrophyllite (HA Clay, supplied by Maruo Calcium K.K.) was used in place of the montmorillonite (Montmorillonite K10, supplied by Aldrich Co.).

5 [Preparation of Component (B33-1-1)]

To 34 mg of Component (B33-1) obtained above, a toluene solution, 0.2 mL, containing triethylaluminum at 1.0 mol/L was added and further, a toluene solution, 0.71 mL, containing Component (A2-116) at 0.007 mmol/L was added thereto and kept  
10 in contact for 30 minutes to obtain a catalyst component (Component (B33-1-1)).

[Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 10-1 except that Component (B33-1-1) was used in place  
15 of Component (B30-1-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 45.98 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 184,000 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 14.4 dL/g.

20 [Example 10-5]

[Preparation of Component (B34-1)]

A toluene slurry of an organoaluminum-treated montmorillonite (Component (B34-1)) was prepared by the same treatment as in "Preparation of Component (B30-1)" in Example

SF-807

10-1 except that the treatment with  $\text{Al}_2(\text{SO}_4)_3 \cdot 14-18\text{H}_2\text{O}$  was not conducted.

[Preparation of Component (B34-1-1)]

To 34 mg of Component (B34-1) obtained above, a toluene  
5 solution, 0.2 mL, containing triethylaluminum at 1.0 mol/L was added and further, a toluene solution, 0.71 mL, containing Component (A2-116) at 0.007 mmol/L was added thereto and kept in contact for 30 minutes to obtain a catalyst component (Component (B34-1-1)).

10 [Polymerization]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 10-1 except that Component (B34-1-1) was used in place of Component (B30-1-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 30.91 g.

15 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 124,000 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 18.5 dL/g.

[Example 11-1]

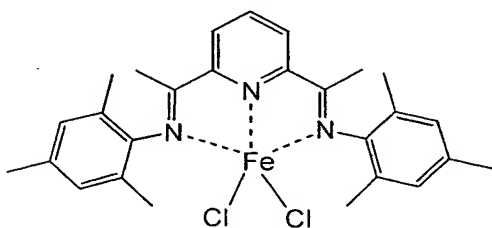
A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer  
20 and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 50°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the entire of Component (B1-2) prepared in the same manner as



SF-807

in Example 2 was introduced therein. After 3 minutes, 2.62 mg (0.005 mmol in terms of iron atom) of Component (A4) shown below was introduced therein to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 6.12 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,450 g/mmol-Fe · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 1.80 dL/g.



--- Component (A4)

[Comparative Example 10]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 50°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to

SF-807

saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then 1.0 mmol of triethylaluminum was introduced therein and 2.62 mg (0.005 mmol in terms of iron atom) of Component (A4) used in Example 11-1 was added thereto to initiate the polymerization.

5 The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of  
10 hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 1.48 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 590 g/mmol-Fe·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 0.27 dL/g.

15

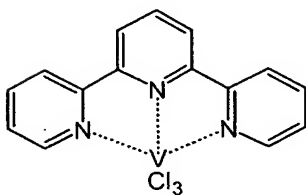
[Example 11-2]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene, and was heated up to 75°C. Therein ethylene  
20 was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr with stirring to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Therein, were charged successively 0.5 mL of Component (B1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1. (0.5 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), 0.25 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate, 1.5 mmol of

SF-807

triethylaluminum, 0.25 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride, and 1.074 mg of Component (A8-1) shown below (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) in the named order at intervals of 30 seconds with stirring at 1200 rpm to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 2.14 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 3,120 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 46.5 dL/g.



--- Component (A8-1)

[Example 11-3]

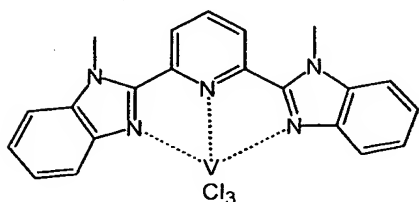
Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 11-2 except that 1.366 mg of Component (A8-2) shown below (0.00275mmol in terms of vanadium atom) was used in place

SF-807

of Component (A8-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 2.24 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 3,260 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 28.1 dL/g.

5

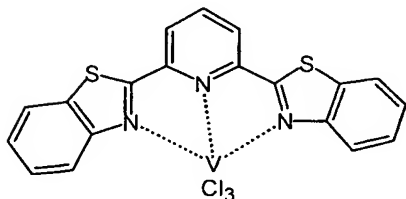


--- Component (A8-2)

[Example 11-4]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 11-2 except that 1.383 mg of Component (A8-3) shown below (0.00275mmol in terms of vanadium atom) was used in place of Component (A8-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 0.605 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 880 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 34.1 dL/g.



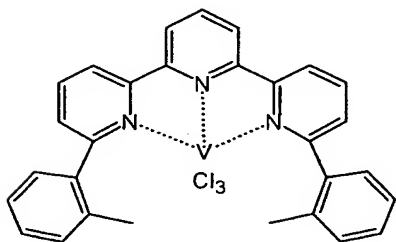
--- Component (A8-3)

SF-807

## [Example 11-5]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 11-2 except that 1.570 mg of Component (A8-4) shown below (0.00275mmol in terms of vanadium atom) was used in place of Component (A8-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 1.27 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 1,850 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 30.2 dL/g.



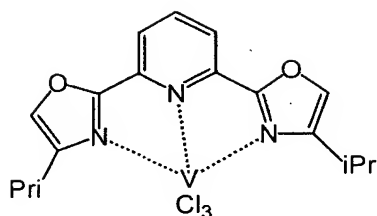
--- Component (A8-4)

## [Example 11-6]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 11-2 except that 1.250 mg of Component (A8-5) shown below (0.00275mmol in terms of vanadium atom) was used in place of Component (A8-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 4.08 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 5,930 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 31.5 dL/g.

SF-807

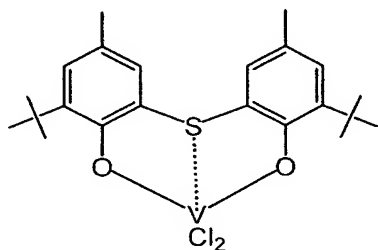


--- Component (A8-5)

[Example 11-7]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
 5 Example 11-2 except that 1.218 mg of Component (A8-6) shown  
 below (0.00275mmol in terms of vanadium atom) was used in place  
 of Component (A8-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained  
 in a yield of 1.46 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,120  
 10 g/mmol-V · hr.



--- Component (A8-6)

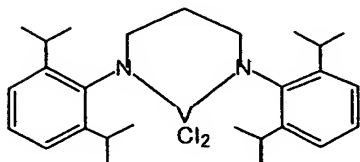
[Example 11-8]

15 Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
 Example 11-2 except that 1.317 mg of Component (A8-7) shown  
 below (0.00275mmol in terms of vanadium atom) was used in place  
 of Component (A8-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained

SF-807

in a yield of 1.15 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 1,670 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 27.9 dL/g.

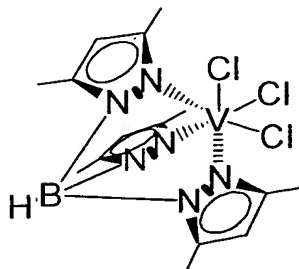


--- Component (A8-7)

[Example 11-9]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 11-2 except that 1.152 mg of Component (A8-8) shown below (0.00275mmol in terms of vanadium atom) was used in place of Component (A8-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 15.38 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 22,400 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 27.9 dL/g.



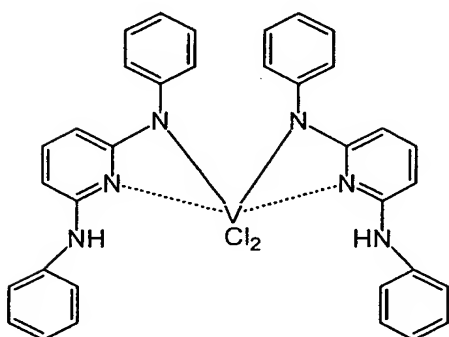
---Component (A8-8)

[Example 11-10]

SF-807

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 11-2 except that 1.767 mg of Component (A8-9) shown below (0.00275mmol in terms of vanadium atom) was used in place of Component (A8-1). As the result, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 2.16 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 3,140 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 30.4 dL/g.



--- Component (A8-9)

10

[Example 12-1]

[Preparation of Component (B1-7-5)]

A 200-mL flask purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 18.8 mL of Component (B1) prepared in Example 1 (18.8 mmol in terms of magnesium atom) and 26 mL of purified decane. Thereto, 75 mmol of triethylaluminum diluted with purified decane was added dropwise with stirring at the liquid temperature kept at 15°C and contact reaction was allowed to proceed under the same conditions for 5 minutes.



SF-807

Then, the entire of the reaction mixture was added to separately provided purified decane kept at 110°C with stirring, and the reaction was conducted for 10 minutes at 110°C. After the reaction, the solid portion was collected by filtration, and washed well with toluene.

A part of Component (B1-7-5) prepared as above was dried and analyzed for the composition, and was found to contain magnesium at 22.0 wt%, aluminum at 1.4 wt%, 2-ethylhexoxy group at 4.0 wt% and chlorine at 64.0 wt%.

#### 10 [Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 400 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. The temperature was raised to 50°C. Therein, were charged successively 0.2 mmol of triethylaluminum, 0.6 mmol (in terms of magnesium atom) of the above-prepared Component (B1-7-5), and 1.573 mg of Component (A4) (0.003 mmol in terms of iron atom) used in Example 11-1 in the named order under an ethylene atmosphere. The polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 20 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 50°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit

SF-807

the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 58.5 g of polyethylene.

5        The catalyst had polymerization activity of 58,500 g/mmol-Zr·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 2.98 dL/g.

[Example 13-1]

[Preparation of Solid Catalyst Component]

10        Component (B1-8), 0.42 g, prepared in the same manner as in Example 7-1 was placed in a Schrenk tube purged sufficiently with nitrogen, and was suspended in 10 mL of methylene chloride. In another Schrenk tube, 16.4 mg of Component (A4) was dissolved in 10 mL of methylene chloride. The entire of this solution  
15 was added dropwise to the above slurry of Component (B1-8) with stirring at room temperature. The content in this Schrenk tube was stirred at room temperature for 2 hours. Then the methylene chloride was removed by distillation under reduced pressure. The resulting solid product was suspended again in 15 mL of  
20 toluene. The solid matter was collected by filtration with a glass filter and was washed with toluene until iron compounds free in the solution came to be undetected.

The solid catalyst component prepared above was stored as a decane slurry. A part of the catalyst component was dried

SF-807

and analyzed for the composition, and was found to contain iron at 1.06 wt%, titanium at 0.28 wt%, and magnesium at 21.0 wt%.

[Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer  
5 and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL  
of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow  
at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas  
phase with ethylene. Thereto, were added 0.5 mmol of  
triethylaluminum and 1.36 mL of the decane slurry containing  
10 0.0025 mmol (in terms of iron atom) of the above-prepared solid  
catalyst component at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere to  
initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted  
under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure at  
25°C for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition  
15 of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture  
was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer  
entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer  
was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected  
polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 4.28 g of  
20 polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 3,424  
g/mmol-Fe · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 1.42 dL/g.

[Example 13-2]

SF-807

## [Polymerization]

A 1-liter autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Thereto, were added 0.5 mmol of triethylaluminum and 1.36 mL of the decane slurry containing 0.0025 mmol (in terms of iron atom) of the solid catalyst component prepared in the same manner as in Example 13-1, at 25°C under an ethylene atmosphere, to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the polymerization, the temperature was kept at 25°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 36.7 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 73,400 g/mmol-Fe · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 1.42 dL/g; and  $M_w$  of  $0.64 \times 10^5$  and  $M_w/M_n$  of 4.09 according to GPC.

## [Example 14-1]

## [Preparation of Component (B20-1-4)]

SF-807

In a 30-mL Schrenk tube, was placed 10 mL of purified toluene and 51.0 mg (0.02 mmol) of Component (B20-1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 9-1. Thereto, a toluene solution, 1.0 mL, containing 1.0 mmol of triethylaluminum (1.0 mol/L) was added. Further, a toluene solution, 10 mL, containing 0.01 mmol of Component (A4) (1.0 mmol/L) was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to obtain Component (B20-1-4). [Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire of Component (B20-1-4) was added to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 12.5 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,500 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 2.99 dL/g.

SF-807

[Example 14-2]

[Preparation of Component (B20-1-5)]

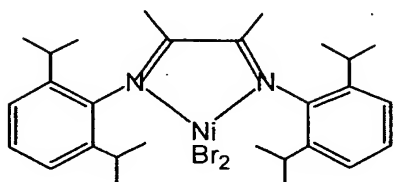
Component (B20-1), 12.8 mg (0.005 mmol), was placed in  
5 a 30-mL Schrenk tube. Thereto, a toluene solution, 1.0 mL,  
containing 1.0 mmol of triethylaluminum (1.0 mol/L) was added.  
Further, Component (A5), 6.2 mg (0.01 mmol), shown below was  
added thereto, and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to  
obtain Component (B20-1-5).

10 [Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer  
and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL  
of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow  
at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas  
15 phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire  
of Component (B20-1-5) was added to initiate the polymerization.  
The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas  
atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The  
polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of  
20 methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount  
of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition  
of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration  
with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried  
for 10 hours to obtain 0.46 g of polyethylene.

SF-807

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 180 g/mmol-Zr · hr.



--- Component (A5)

5

[Example 14-3]

[Preparation of Component (B20-1-6)]

Component (B20-1), 12.8 mg (0.005 mmol), was placed in a 30-mL Schrenk tube. Thereto, a toluene solution, 1.0 mL, containing 1.0 mmol of triethylaluminum (1.0 mol/L) was added. Further, Component (A6), 5.0 mg (0.01 mmol), shown below was added thereto and the mixture was stirred for 5 minutes to obtain Component (B20-1-6).

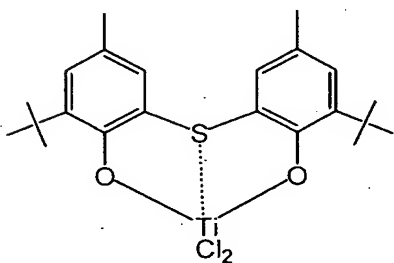
[Polymerization]

15 A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. Therein, ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene at room temperature. Thereto, the entire  
20 of Component (B20-1-6) was added to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted under an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The

SF-807

polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of methanol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration  
 5 with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 2.43 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 1,000 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 2.61 dL/g.



10

--- Component (A6)

[Comparative Example 11]

The experiment was conducted in the same manner as in Example 14-2 except that Component (B20-1) was not used. No  
 15 polymer was obtained when the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol.

[Comparative Example 12]

The experiment was conducted in the same manner as in  
 20 Example 14-3 except that Component (B20-1) was not used. No



SF-807

polymer was obtained when the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol.

[Example 15-1]

[Preparation of Component (B30-1-2)]

5           Component (B30-1), 114.9 mg, prepared in the same manner as in Example 10-1 was kept in contact with 1.250 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A8-5) in 9 mL of dehydrated toluene for 15 minutes. Thereto 0.25 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate, and 0.25 mmol of diethylaluminum  
10 chloride were brought into contact in this order to prepare Component (B30-1-2).

[Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein  
15 ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the entire of Component (B30-1-2) prepared above was introduced therein at 75°C under an ethylene atmosphere. The polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the  
20 polymerization, the temperature was kept at 75°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by

SF-807

filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 3.77 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,700 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 4.31 dL/g.

5

[Example 15-2]

The preparation of the catalyst component and the polymerization were conducted in the same manner as in Example 15-1 except that 1.152 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A8-8) was used in place of Component (A8-5). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 2.37 g.

10

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 1,700 g/mmol-V·hr.

15

[Example 16-1]

[Preliminary Contact of Catalyst Components]

20

Component (B1), 1.0 mL, prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 (1 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), and 0.5 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate were added to 10 mL of purified toluene. To this mixture solution, 3.0 mmol of triethylaluminum was added and allowed to react with it for 3 minutes. Then, 0.5 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride was added thereto and allowed to react for 2 minutes. Further, 2.527 mg (0.0055 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-1) shown below was added

SF-807

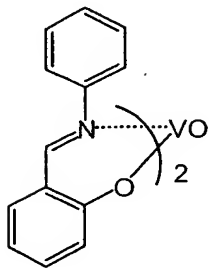
thereto and allowed to react for 5 minutes.

[Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL  
5 of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 75°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr with stirring to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the entire of the above preliminarily contacted catalyst component mixture was introduced with stirring at 600  
10 rpm to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer  
15 entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 9.68 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 7,040  
20 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 28.1 dL/g.

SF-807



--- Component (A3-1)

[Example 16-2]

[Preliminary Contact of Catalyst Components]

5           Component (B1), 1.0 mL, prepared in the same manner as  
in Example 1 (1 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), and 3.0 mmol  
of triethylaluminum were added to 10 mL of purified toluene,  
and allowed to react for 3 minutes. Thereto, 0.5 mmol of  
diethylaluminum chloride was added and allowed to react for  
10 2 minutes. Further, 2.527 mg (0.0055 mmol in terms of vanadium  
atom) of Component (A3-1) was added thereto and allowed to react  
for 5 minutes.

[Polymerization]

15           A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer  
and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL  
of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 75°C.  
Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr with  
stirring to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with  
ethylene. Then 0.5 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate, and the  
20 entire of the above preliminarily contacted catalyst component

SF-807

mixture were introduced with stirring at 600 rpm to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount  
5 of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 9.92 g of polyethylene.

10 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 7,210 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 18.7 dL/g.

[Example 16-3]

[Preliminary Contact of Catalyst Components]

15 Component (B1), 1.0 mL, prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 (1 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), and 0.5 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate were added to 10 mL of purified toluene. To this mixture solution, 3.0 mmol of triethylaluminum was added and allowed to react with it for 3 minutes. Then, 2.527 mg  
20 (0.0055 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-1) was added thereto and allowed to react for 2 minutes. Further, 0.5 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride was added thereto and allowed to react for 5 minutes.

[Polymerization]

SF-807

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 75°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr with stirring to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the entire of the above preliminarily contacted catalyst component mixture was added therein with stirring at 600 rpm to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 9.83 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 7,150 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 19.5 dL/g.

[Example 16-4]

[Preliminary Contact of Catalyst Components]

In 5 mL of purified toluene, 0.25 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride and 1.263 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-1) were allowed to react for 3 minutes.

SF-807

## [Polymerization]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 75°C.

5 Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr with stirring to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then 0.5 mL of Component (B1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 (0.5 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), 1.5 mmol of triethylaluminum, 0.25 mmol of ethyl

10 trichloroacetate, and the entire of the above preliminarily contacted catalyst component mixture were added successively in the named order at intervals of 30 seconds with stirring at 600 rpm to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric

15 pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter.

20 The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 7.81 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 11,360 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 24.3 dL/g.

[Example 17-1]

SF-807

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 75°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr with  
5 stirring to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then 0.5 mL of Component (B1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 (0.5 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), 0.25 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate, 1.5 mmol of triethylaluminum, 0.25 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride, and  
10 1.263 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-1) were added successively in the named order at intervals of 30 seconds with stirring at 600 rpm to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes.  
15 The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was  
20 vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 10.96 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 15,900 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 24.5 dL/g.

[Example 17-2]



SF-807

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-1 except that the order of addition of the components was changed to the order of triethylaluminum, diethylaluminum chloride, Component (B1), ethyl trichloroacetate, and

5 Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 9.98 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 14,520 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 31.1 dL/g.

10 [Example 17-3]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-1 except that the order of addition of the components was changed to the order of Component (B1), triethylaluminum, ethyl trichloroacetate, diethylaluminum chloride, and

15 Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 9.91 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 14,410 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 27.4 dL/g.

20 [Example 17-4]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-1 except that the order of addition of the components was changed to the order of Component (B1), ethyl trichloroacetate, diethylaluminum chloride, triethylaluminum,

SF-807

and Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 8.28 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 12,040 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 50.7 dL/g.

5

[Example 17-5]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-1 except that the order of addition of the components was changed to the order of Component (B1), triethylaluminum, Component (A3-1), ethyl trichloroacetate, and diethylaluminum chloride. Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 7.96 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 11,580 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 41.5 dL/g.

15

[Example 17-6]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-1 except that the order of addition of the components was changed to the order of Component (B1), diethylaluminum chloride, triethylaluminum, Component (A3-1), and ethyl trichloroacetate.

Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 7.96 g. The catalyst had polymerization activity of the same level as that of Example 17-5, but the polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 31.7

SF-807

dL/g which is different from that of Example 17-5.

[Example 17-7]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
5 Example 17-1 except that the order of addition of the components  
was changed to the order of Component (B1), triethylaluminum,  
ethyl trichloroacetate, Component (A3-1), and diethylaluminum  
chloride. Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of  
7.81 g.

10 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 11,360  
g/mmol-V · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 21.6 dL/g.

[Example 17-8]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
15 Example 17-1 except that the order of addition of the components  
was changed to the order of Component (B1), triethylaluminum,  
diethylaluminum chloride, Component (A3-1), and ethyl  
trichloroacetate. Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a  
yield of 7.37 g.

20 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 10,720  
g/mmol-V · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 23.2 dL/g.

[Example 17-9]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in

SF-807

Example 17-1 except that the order of addition of the components was changed to the order of Component (B1), triethylaluminum, diethylaluminum chloride, ethyl trichloroacetate, and Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a  
5 yield of 6.66 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 9,690 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 25.7 dL/g.

[Example 17-10]

10 Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-1 except that the order of addition of the components was changed to the order of Component (B1), triethylaluminum, Component (A3-1), diethylaluminum chloride, and ethyl trichloroacetate. Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a  
15 yield of 6.53 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 9,500 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 24.3 dL/g.

[Example 17-11]

20 Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-1 except that the order of addition of the components was changed to the order of Component (B1), diethylaluminum chloride, triethylaluminum, ethyl trichloroacetate, and Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a

SF-807

yield of 4.98 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 7,240 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 59.0 dL/g.

5 [Comparative Example 13]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 75°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr with  
10 stirring to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then 0.5 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate, 0.5 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride, and 2.527 mg (0.0055 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-1) were added successively in the named order at intervals of 30 seconds with stirring  
15 at 600 rpm to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit  
20 the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 2.30 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 1,670

SF-807

g/mmol-V · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 11.3 dL/g.

[Example 17-12]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
5 Example 17-1 except that the amount of addition of ethyl  
trichloroacetate was changed to 0.125 mmol, and the amount of  
addition of diethylaluminum chloride was changed to 0.125 mmol.  
Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 6.04 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 8,790  
10 g/mmol-V · hr.

[Example 17-13]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
Example 17-1 except that the amount of addition of ethyl  
15 trichloroacetate was changed to 0.75 mmol, and the amount of  
addition of diethylaluminum chloride was changed to 0.75 mmol.  
Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 8.04 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 11,690  
g/mmol-V · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 19.1 dL/g.

20

[Example 17-14]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
Example 17-1 except that the amount of addition of  
diethylaluminum chloride only was changed to 0.75 mmol.

SF-807

Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 6.07 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 8,830 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 25.1 dL/g.

5 [Example 17-15]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-5 except that the amount of addition of ethyl trichloroacetate was changed to 0.125 mmol, and the amount of addition of diethylaluminum chloride was changed to 0.125 mmol.

10 Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 10.67 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 15,520 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 26.0 dL/g.

[Example 17-16]

15 Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-5 except that the amount of addition of ethyl trichloroacetate was changed to 0.75 mmol, and the amount of addition of diethylaluminum chloride was changed to 0.75 mmol. Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 8.22 g.

20 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 11,960 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 25.7 dL/g.

[Example 17-17]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in

SF-807

Example 17-5 except that the amount of addition of diethylaluminum chloride only was changed to 0.75 mmol. Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 6.01 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 8,740 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 22.1 dL/g.

[Example 17-18]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-3 except that only the stirring rate was changed to 1200 rpm. Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 14.94 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 21,700 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 28.3 dL/g.

[Example 17-19]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-5 except that only the stirring rate was changed to 1200 rpm. Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 12.04 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 17,500 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 25.5 dL/g.

[Example 17-20]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer



SF-807

and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 75°C. Therein ethylene was allowed to flow at a rate of 100 L/hr with stirring to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with  
5 ethylene. Then 0.5 mL of Component (B1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 (0.5 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), 0.25 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate, 1.5 mmol of triethylaluminum, 0.25 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride, and 1.263 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component  
10 (A3-1) were added successively in the named order at intervals of 30 seconds with stirring at 1200 rpm to initiate the polymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount  
15 of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 16.49 g of polyethylene.

20 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 24,000 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 31.6 dL/g.

[Example 17-21]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in

SF-807

Example 17-20 except that the polymerization temperature was changed to 50°C. Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 20.28 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 29,500  
5 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 46.6 dL/g.

[Example 17-22]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-20 except that 0.25 mmol of ethylaluminum dichloride  
10 was used in place of the diethylaluminum chloride as the catalyst component. Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 12.31 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 17,900  
g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 27.8 dL/g.

15

[Example 17-23]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-20 except that 0.25 mmol of ethylaluminum  
sesquichloride (0.5 mmol in terms of aluminum atom) was used  
20 in place of the diethylaluminum chloride as the catalyst component. Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 10.65 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 15,500  
g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 28.7 dL/g.

SF-807

[Example 17-24]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-1 except that the amounts of addition of the components were changed to 1.0 mL for Component (B1) (1.0 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), 0.5 mmol for ethyl trichloroacetate, 3.0 mmol for triethylaluminum, 0.5 mmol for diethylaluminum chloride, and 2.527 mg for Component (A3-1) (0.0055 mmol in terms of vanadium atom). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 11.27 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 8200 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 20.0 dL/g.

[Example 17-25]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-20 except that the amounts of addition of the components were changed to 0.2 mL for Component (B1) (0.2 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), 0.1 mmol for ethyl trichloroacetate, 0.9 mmol for triethylaluminum, 0.1 mmol for diethylaluminum chloride, and 0.505 mg for Component (A3-1) (1.1  $\mu$ mol in terms of vanadium atom). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 12.96 g

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 47,100 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 31.2 dL/g.

SF-807

[Example 17-26]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-20 except that the amounts of addition of the components were changed to 0.1 mL for Component (B1) (0.1 mmol  
5 interms of magnesium atom), 0.05 mmol for ethyl trichloroacetate, 0.45 mmol for triethylaluminum, 0.05 mmol for diethylaluminum chloride, and 0.2527 mg for Component (A3-1) (0.55  $\mu$ mol in terms of vanadium atom). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a  
10 yield of 6.59 g

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 47,900 g/mmol-V $\cdot$ hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 38.2 dL/g.

[Example 17-27]

15 A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 75°C. Therein a gas mixture of ethylene and hydrogen was allowed to flow at an ethylene flow rate of 100 L/hr and a hydrogen flow  
20 rate of 25 L/hr with stirring to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with the gas mixture.

Then 0.5 mL of Component (B1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 (0.5 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), 0.25 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate, 1.5 mmol of triethylaluminum,

SF-807

0.25 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride, and 1.263 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-1) were added successively in the named order at intervals of 30 seconds with stirring at 600 rpm to initiate the polymerization. The  
5 polymerization was conducted in an ethylene-hydrogen mixed gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 30 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After  
10 addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 0.12 g of polyethylene.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 90 g/mmol-V · hr. The polyethylene had  $M_w$  of  $1.95 \times 10^4$  and an  $M_w/M_n$  ratio  
15 of 2.50 according to GPC.

[Example 17-28]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL  
20 of purified toluene. The autoclave was heated up to 75°C. Therein a gas mixture of ethylene and propylene was allowed to flow at an ethylene flow rate of 50 L/hr and a propylene flow rate of 50 L/hr with stirring to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with the gas mixture.

SF-807

Then 0.2 mL of Component (B1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 (0.2 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), 0.1 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate, 0.9 mmol of triethylaluminum, 0.1 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride, and 0.505 mg (1.1  $\mu$ mol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-1) were added successively in the named order at intervals of 30 seconds with stirring at 1200 rpm to initiate the copolymerization. The polymerization was conducted in an ethylene-propylene mixed gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of a methanol-acetone mixed solvent to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 0.71 g of an ethylene-propylene copolymer.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,580 g/mmol-V  $\cdot$  hr. The copolymer contained propylene at 19.0 mole% according to IR measurement, and had  $[\eta]$  of 5.19 dL/g.

[Example 17-29]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-20 except that 250 mL of decane was used in place of the toluene as the polymerization solvent. Thereby,

SF-807

polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 14.78 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 21,500 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 39.5 dL/g.

5 [Example 17-30]

A 500-mL glass autoclave equipped with a paddle stirrer and purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 250 mL of decane. The autoclave was heated up to 75°C. Therein a gas mixture of ethylene and propylene was allowed to flow at an  
10 ethylene flow rate of 95 L/hr and a propylene flow rate of 5 L/hr with stirring to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with the gas mixture.

Then 0.5 mL of Component (B1) prepared in the same manner as in Example 1 (0.5 mmol in terms of magnesium atom), 0.25  
15 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate, 1.5 mmol of triethylaluminum, 0.25 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride, and 1.263 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-1) were added successively in the named order at intervals of 30 seconds with stirring at 1200 rpm to initiate the copolymerization. The  
20 polymerization was conducted in an ethylene-propylene mixed gas atmosphere at atmospheric pressure for 15 minutes. The polymerization was stopped by addition of a small amount of isobutyl alcohol. The reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of a methanol-acetone mixed solvent to deposit the polymer

SF-807

entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 5.42 g of an ethylene-propylene copolymer.

- 5           The catalyst had polymerization activity of 7,880 g/mmol-V·hr. The copolymer contained propylene at 0.8 mole% according to IR measurement, and had  $[\eta]$  of 21.6 dL/g.

[Example 17-31]

- 10           Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-30 except that the flow rate ratio of the fed olefin gases was change to 80 L/hr of ethylene and 20 L/hr of propylene. Thereby an ethylene-propylene copolymer was obtained in a yield of 2.01 g.

- 15           The catalyst had polymerization activity of 2,920 g/mmol-V·hr. The copolymer contained propylene at 9.9 mole% according to IR measurement, and had  $[\eta]$  of 9.14 dL/g.

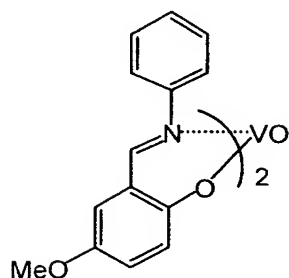
[Example 17-32]

- 20           Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-20 except that 1.434 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-2) shown below was used in place of Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 14.62 g.



SF-807

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 21,300 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 32.1 dL/g.



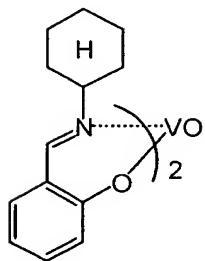
--- Component (A3-2)

5

[Example 17-33]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-20 except that 1.297 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-3) shown below was used in place of Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 13.31 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 19,400 g/mmol-V·hr.



--- Component (A3-3)

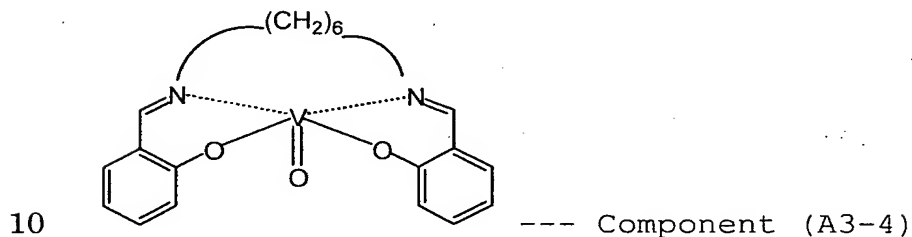
15

SF-807

[Example 17-34]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-20 except that 1.071 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-4) shown below was used in place  
 5 of Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 11.01 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 16,000 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 29.2 dL/g.



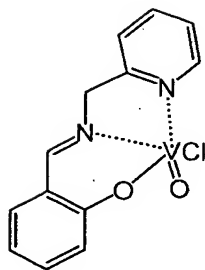
[Example 17-35]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-20 except that 0.8295 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of  
 15 vanadium atom) of Component (A3-5) shown below was used in place of Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 7.80 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 11,300 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 37.5 dL/g.

20

SF-807

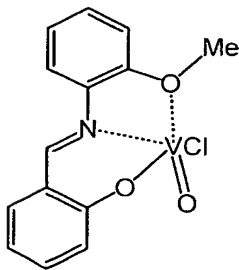


--- Component (A3-5)

## [Example 17-36]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
 5 Example 17-20 except that 0.9039 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of  
 vanadium atom) of Component (A3-6) shown below was used in place  
 of Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in  
 a yield of 12.00 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 17,500  
 10 g/mmol-V · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 28.7 dL/g.



--- Component (A3-6)

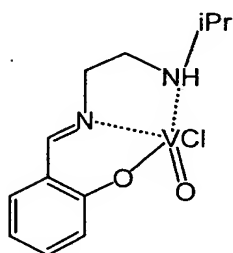
## [Example 17-37]

15 Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
 Example 17-20 except that 0.8443 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of

SF-807

vanadium atom) of Component (A3-7) shown below was used in place of Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 12.40 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 18,000  
5 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 29.5 dL/g.



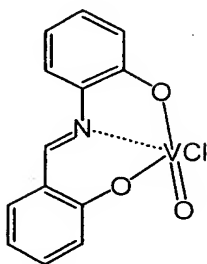
--- Component (A3-7)

[Example 17-38]

10 Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in Example 17-20 except that 0.8625mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-8) shown below was used in place of Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in a yield of 12.22 g.

15 The catalyst had polymerization activity of 17,800 g/mmol-V·hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 35.5 dL/g.

SF-807

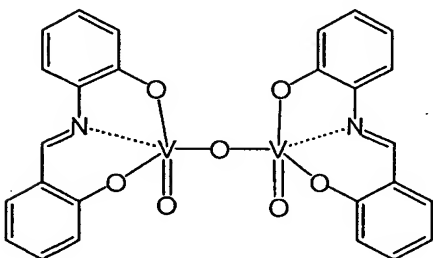


--- Component (A3-8)

[Example 17-39]

Polymerization was conducted in the same manner as in  
 5 Example 17-20 except that 0.7870 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of  
 vanadium atom) of Component (A3-9) shown below was used in place  
 of Component (A3-1). Thereby, polyethylene was obtained in  
 a yield of 11.43 g.

The catalyst had polymerization activity of 16,600  
 10 g/mmol-V · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 35.2 dL/g.



--- Component (A3-9)

[Example 18-1]

15 [Preparation of Component (B30-1-3)]

Component (B30-1), 114.9 mg, prepared in the same manner

SF-807

as in Example 10-1 was brought into contact with 1.263 mg (0.00275 mmol in terms of vanadium atom) of Component (A3-1) in 9 mL of dehydrated toluene for 15 minutes. Then 0.25 mmol of ethyl trichloroacetate, and 0.25 mmol of diethylaluminum chloride  
5 were brought into contact therewith successively in the named order to prepare Component (B30-1-3)

[Polymerization]

A 1-liter SUS autoclave purged sufficiently with nitrogen was charged with 500 mL of purified toluene. Therein  
10 ethylene was allowed to flow to saturate the liquid phase and the gas phase with ethylene. Then the entire of Component (B30-1-3) prepared above was introduced therein at 75°C under an ethylene atmosphere. The polymerization was conducted at an ethylene pressure of 0.78 MPa · G for 30 minutes. During the  
15 polymerization, the temperature was kept at 75°C, and the ethylene pressure was kept at 0.78 MPa · G. After the polymerization, the reaction mixture was poured into a large amount of methanol to deposit the polymer entirely. After addition of hydrochloric acid, the polymer was collected by  
20 filtration with a glass filter. The collected polymer was vacuum-dried for 10 hours to obtain 29.25 g of polyethylene. The catalyst had polymerization activity of 21,300 g/mmol-Zr · hr. The polyethylene had  $[\eta]$  of 10.3 dL/g.